

# **FESSUD**

FINANCIALISATION, ECONOMY, SOCIETY AND SUSTAINABLE DEVELOPMENT

## **Studies in Financial Systems**

### **No 14**

#### **The Financial System in the U.K.**

Mimoza Shabani, Judith Tyson, Jan Toporowski,  
Terry McKinley

# THE FINANCIAL SYSTEM IN THE UK

Mimoza Shabani, Judith Tyson, Jan Toporowski, Terry McKinley

**Affiliations of authors:** The School of Oriental and African Studies, University of London

**Executive Summary:** Chapter 1 of this Report explains the **Political Economic and Macroeconomic Context of UK Financialization**. This dates back to the Bretton Woods Period when the UK financial system was highly regulated and capital controls brought cross-border capital flows onto the balance sheet of the Bank of England, allowing the central bank to insulate the UK financial system from macroeconomic imbalances and unstable capital flows. However, the largest UK banks always had significant overseas interests, principally in the British Empire, but also in regions such as Latin America. Already in 1957, a small opening in this system of cross-border regulation was opened up with certain London banks being granted the right to operate dollar accounts, not subject to UK foreign exchange controls for non-UK residents. These dollar accounts, in which foreign exchange could be bought and sold, and borrowed and lent for activities and at rates of exchange and interest that were outside the regulations and ceilings imposed on domestic residents. The rapid expansion of transactions in these accounts, known as Euro-markets, eventually undermined the credit and foreign exchange controls affecting UK residents. A key shift occurred when sterling was devalued in 1967, which, far from causing a flight of overseas depositors as was argued by key bankers at the time, actually accelerated the internationalisation of UK financial markets, as measured by the presence of foreign banks in London. From 1970 this coincided with exchange rate instability, culminating in the elimination of foreign exchange regulation in 1979. In 1986 trading on the London Stock Exchange and banking markets were liberalised. Instability of exchange rates, asset prices,

and interest rates led to a proliferation of futures markets and forward agreements that lasted through until the crisis of 2007 dampened activity in the markets.

**Chapter 2** looks in greater detail at what the report calls '**empirical**', or **observed, financialization**: the rising scale, complexity and proliferation of finance, from the rise of globalised banking in the 1970s through to the increasing specialisation and financial innovation of the twenty-first century. A key consequence of growing internationalisation was deregulation, which was deemed central to the maintenance of a stabilising capital balance. With growing specialisation in financial markets, and efforts by banks to secure presence in different markets, the share of banking and financial services in GDP rises inexorably, up to the present financial crisis. This is shown by the growth and expansion of pension funds, insurance companies, investment funds, and retail and investment banks. Deregulation then gives rise to instability, culminating in the 1987 stock market crash. Rapid recovery from this seemed to confirm the fundamental wisdom of deregulation and a new stage of financialization emerges in the 1990s with new institutions spun off from investment banking, in the form of hedge funds and private equity firms. These, together with off-shore and non-bank subsidiaries of banks, then come to constitute the shadow banking system. From 1988 capital requirements as promoted by the Basel Committee on Banking Supervision of the Bank for International Settlements, come to be regarded as a global template for banking regulation.

**Chapter 3** examines in detail **key issues in the financialization of the UK economy**. While the growth and deregulation of banking and finance was promoted as a way of creating a more balanced economy, in fact, despite the oil boom of the 1980s and 1990s, the economy succumbs to deindustrialisation and continuing low rates of investment in fixed capital and industrial (as opposed to information) technologies. Paramount in this is the process of privatization, applied to pensions and state industries in the 1980s and 1990s. This was associated with the promotion of 'light touch' regulation, and growing competition between financial intermediaries, such competition being deemed a sufficient condition for the efficiency of the financial system. This process was associated with an expansion of the

range of financial markets accessible to large and multinational companies with limited benefit for small and medium-sized enterprises, despite the largely cyclical growth of venture capital funds, the unlisted securities market, and alternative investment opportunities associated with the stock market. Financing possibilities have been reduced since the financial crisis that started in the UK in 2007 and has been exacerbated by the exposure of UK banks to the crisis in the Euro-zone. Following the Vickers Report the fragmentation of financial regulation and its separation from lender of last resort facilities has been reduced, with regulation being returned to the Bank of England. Capital and gearing requirements are being raised. There is also greater coordination of banking regulation in the European Union, as a response to the difficulties in the European Monetary Union.

Finally, **Chapter 4** examines issues in '**structural**' **financialization**: the role of developments in the financial system in creating financial insecurity and economic inequality, in particular growing inequalities of wealth and income. Here a key political factor has been the promotion of finance and debt as alternatives to the welfare state, in the form of privatised pensions and consumer debt and the popularisation of shareholding through privatisation. Far from concentrating risk in the financial markets, and transferring it to those most capable of bearing it, as is cheerfully assumed in the financial textbooks, households are increasingly bearing the risks of a less stable financial system and economy. Poverty and economic marginalisation exist in stark contrast to an investment bank culture of large bonuses, underpinning conspicuous consumption by a small financial elite. The association this bonus culture was exposed in the financial crisis since 2007, when bankers' super-sized incomes appeared to be guaranteed by the government with tax-payers' money. This was temporarily checked by the financial crisis since 2007, and bonus conditions have been made less generous. Nevertheless, the dependence of the economy and consumers on inflating asset markets remains.

**Key words:** Banking, capital markets, household debt , derivatives, risk

**Date of publication as FESSUD Study:** February 2015

**Journal of Economic Literature classification** E44, G01, G21, G22, G23, G28

**Contact details:** Jan Toporowski ([jt29@soas.ac.uk](mailto:jt29@soas.ac.uk))

**Acknowledgments:** The research leading to these results has received funding from the European Union Seventh Framework Programme (FP7/2007-2013) under grant agreement n° 266800.

We are grateful to Andrew Brown, Malcolm Sawyer and David Spencer who commented on earlier drafts of this paper.

**Website:** [www.fessud.eu](http://www.fessud.eu)

## Contents

List of abbreviations.....	6
<b>1 The Political Economic &amp; Macroeconomic Context of UK Financialization....</b>	<b>9</b>
1.1 The Decline of the Bretton Woods Era (1970-1990) .....	9
1.2 Liberalising the Financial Markets (1990-2007).....	16
1.3 Post Crisis Economic Conditions & Policy (2007 to date).....	20
<b>2 Empirical Financialization: The Rising Scale, Complexity &amp; Proliferation of Finance .....</b>	<b>26</b>
2.1 Introduction .....	24
2.2 The Rise of Globalised Banking in the UK (1975-1990) .....	25
2.2.1 1980s & Early 1990s Financial Instability & Regulatory Responses .....	29
2.3 The Deepening & Proliferation of Empirical Financialization (1990-2010) .....	34
2.3.1 The Growth of Financial Services within the Economy: Share of GNP. Banking Assets & Employment .....	34
2.3.2 Increasing Scale of Financial Markets in “Vanilla” Products .....	42
2.3.3 Increasing Complexity of Financial Markets & Products .....	45
2.3.4 Increasing Scale of the “Shadow Banking” System .....	50
2.4 The Global Financial Crisis and the UK (2007 - 2012) .....	53
2.4.1 Events & Regulatory Responses to the Crisis in the UK (2007-2011) .....	54
2.4.2 Regulatory Responses in the UK .....	69
2.5 UK Financial Institutions & Their Roles in Financialization.....	72
2.5.1 Introduction: Financial Intermediation and the Role of Intermediaries.....	72
2.5.2 Introduction to the Main Types of Intermediaries .....	78
2.5.3 Investment Banking .....	83
2.5.4 Retail Banking.....	97
2.5.5 Investment Institutions .....	109
2.5.6 Hedge Funds and Private Equity Funds.....	113
<b>3 Detailed Issues in UK Financialization .....</b>	<b>117</b>
3.1 The Financial Sector and Restructuring of the Economy .....	117
3.2 The Creation of an Unbalanced Economy .....	122
3.3 The Evolution of “Light Touch” Regulation .....	128
3.4 Key Changes in Regulation since 1980s.....	138
3.4.1 The Breakdown of Informal Regulation.....	138
3.4.2 Deregulation of Financial Markets in the UK .....	139
3.4.3 Post 2007-08 Financial Crisis Regulation and the Vickers report.....	141
3.5 Degree and Nature of Competition between Financial Institutions .....	145
3.6 Privatization as Ideology .....	150
3.7 Changing Sources of Funds .....	159

<b>3.8</b>	<b>Sources of Funds and the Financial Crisis.....</b>	<b>169</b>
3.8.1	Sources of Funds for SMEs.....	177
<b>3.9</b>	<b>Currency Markets &amp; Financialization.....</b>	<b>186</b>
<b>3.10</b>	<b>The UK Financial System and European Integration .....</b>	<b>198</b>
<b>4</b>	<b>Structural Financialization.....</b>	<b>204</b>
4.1	Introduction .....	204
4.2	The “Construction of Consent”: Culture & Norms of the Financial System... ..	204
4.3	The Ubiquitous Rise in Household and Corporate Debt .....	217
4.4	Accompanying Surges in Debt and Asset Inflation.....	220
4.5	Consumption, Savings & Borrowing in the Household Sector .....	200
4.6	Financial Fragility & Production in the Corporate Sector .....	227
4.7	Rising Inequality in the UK.....	228
4.7.1	Introduction.....	228
4.7.2	Income Inequality: Labour Share, “Waged” Elites and Bonuses.....	231
4.7.3	The Role & Extent of Bonuses in Inequality.....	236
4.7.4	Asset Inequality.....	237
4.8	The Assumption of Risk by Households .....	242
4.9	Political Economy of Inequality and Insecurity .....	244
<b>5</b>	<b>Bibliography.....</b>	<b>246</b>

## List of abbreviations

ABS	Asset-backed Securities
ATM	Automated Teller Machine
AUM	Assets under management
BCCI	Bank of Credit and Commerce International
BIS	Bank for International Settlements
BoE	Bank of England
BT	British Telecom
CC	Competition Commission
CD	Certificate of deposit
CDO	Collateralised debt obligations
CP	Commercial paper
DTI	The Department of Trade and Industry
ECB	European Central Bank
FCA	Financial Conduct Authority
FIRE	Finance, Insurance and Real Estate
FPC	Financial Policy Committee
FRN	Floating rate note
FSA	Financial Services Authority
FSB	Financial Stability Board
FSR	Financial Stability Report
FTSE	Financial Times Stock Exchange
FX	Foreign exchange
G10	The Group of 10 financially advanced economies, of which, confusingly,



there are eleven: Belgium, Canada, France, Germany, Italy, Japan, the Netherlands, Sweden Switzerland, the United Kingdom, the United States of America.

GNP	Gross National Product
HSBC	Hong Kong and Shanghai Banking Corporation
ICB	Independent Commission for Banking
IPO	Initial Public Offering
IIP	International Investment Position
ISA	Individual Savings Account
ISDA	International Swap Dealers Association
LIBOR	London Inter-Bank Offered Rate
LSE	London Stock Exchange
LIFFE	London International Financial Futures & Options Exchange
LTI	Loan to Income Ratio
M&A	Mergers and acquisitions
MBS	Mortgage backed securities
OEIC	Open-ended Investment Company
OFT	Office of Fair Trading
OTC	Over the Counter
PFI Act	Prevention of Fraud (Investment) Act of 1958
PNFC	Private Non-financial Corporations
PRA	Prudential Regulatory Authority
QE	Quantitative Easing
RBS	Royal Bank of Scotland
RoR	Receiver of Rent

SIB	Securities and Investment Board
SIV	Special investment vehicle
SME	Small and Medium-sized Enterprises
SPV	Special purpose vehicle
SRO	Self-Regulatory Organisation
SRR	Special Resolution Regime
UK	United Kingdom
US	United States of America
VaR	Value at Risk

# 1 The Political Economic & Macroeconomic Context of UK Financialization

## 1.1 The Decline of the Bretton Woods Era (1970-1990)

The main centre of British financial markets is the City of London. For centuries the City has been a global trade centre, serving British industry's international trade and commerce. However, it was during the 1960s and 1970s that the City's profits and growth started to become "disconnected" from British industry. Profits generated by the financial businesses in the City were less reliant on the investment and trade related to industrial goods and services, as London adopted a new international position by becoming a leading centre in the lending and borrowing of the US dollar. Tight US regulations, such as Regulation Q of the Federal Reserve Bank, limited the rates of interest payable on US deposits. This change in itself increased the desire of those that held dollars to deposit them in banks that were free from US controls, and thus allowing them to earn higher interest.

This change gave rise to the Eurodollar business, with the City of London becoming the centre of such transactions. Its established role as an international trade centre, and the relaxed regulation of offshore transactions allowed the City to become the world's leading centre for the borrowing and lending of dollars. The term "Eurodollars" was used for the dollar deposits placed in European banks, which offered more competitive deposit and loan interest rates and, most importantly, were not under the jurisdiction of US authorities, that is, they were outside US political jurisdiction and restrictions on interest payments. The City became an intermediary for channelling those dollars as loans to foreign governments and multinational corporations.

The origins of the Eurodollar market can be traced back to 1958, i.e., to the banking facilities that London offered to the countries of the Soviet bloc at that time. These countries, which had acquired US dollars from their export of raw materials, were disinclined to deposit them in US banks, due to the risk that these deposits might be

frozen or seized in a diplomatic conflict between the world's two superpowers, the US and the Soviet Union. Also at the time, Bank of England restricted the external use of sterling, which induced UK banks to turn to the US dollar as a means of securing the City's leading role in the financing of the trade of the world (Pilbeam 2010).

As a result of the hike in oil prices in 1973-1974, the trade surpluses of the oil exporting countries also contributed to the rise of the Eurodollar market, as those countries deposited their accumulated surpluses in non-US banks. The importance of the City of London with regard to Eurodollar business was reflected in the use of the London Interbank Offered Rate (LIBOR) as the pivotal rate for the Eurodollar markets.

In addition to holding the reserves of the commercial international banks, London was also host to the official reserves of many foreign governments. After the UK left the gold standard in 1931, and due to the country's pre-eminence in trade and finance, other governments that had also abandoned the gold standard pegged their currencies to sterling and kept their foreign exchange reserves in London. These countries had preferential access to the London's capital market. The value of sterling was perceived to have been stable in the period following the abandonment of the link to gold and, most importantly, it was a currency that was widely acceptable. The result was the formation of the sterling area, in which member countries enjoyed, to some extent, free access to one another's capital markets because they were able to make cross-border payments through London. The sterling area, which lasted until the late 1970s, was the focus of the City's export of capital and bolstered its role as an international financial centre.

However, Coakley and Harris (1983) suggest that it was 1967 that marked the beginning of a "new and uniquely fruitful international position" for London. Under the Bretton Woods system of fixed exchange rates established in 1944, member countries, including Britain, defined the value of their currency in US dollars, and the US tied the value of its currency to gold. During the decades after the Second

World War, the UK experienced balance of payment deficits, which made it difficult for the government to defend the pound without heavy drains on its foreign exchange reserves. On 19 November 1967, the British government spent £200m to ensure that sterling's exchange rate did not fall. However, on the very same day, the Labour government at the time decided to devalue the pound from \$2.80 to \$2.40, aiming to tackle thereby the "root cause" of British economic problems.<sup>1</sup>

The then prime minister of the UK, Harold Wilson, defended the devaluation by stating that "it does not mean, of course, that the pound here in Britain, in your pocket or purse or in your bank, had been devalued" but it meant that the UK's exports were to become more competitive. The City at the time opposed the idea of the devaluation of the pound, claiming that it would hurt foreign investors whose deposits and investments were held in sterling. However, the sterling devaluation heralded a new role for the City as a multilateral offshore centre. The Eurodollar business increased from £1 billion in 1959 to around £800 billion in 1978 (Bernstein 2011). Due to the substantial growth of this market, foreign banks established new branches in London, which reinforced its further expansion. The number of foreign banks in London grew from 113 in 1967 to 395 in 1978 (Bernstein 2011).

After three years of pleading with the government not to devalue the pound, the City found out in the years that followed 1967 that not only could it cope with a depreciated sterling but also such a depreciation gave it the incentive to expand its operations and gain a leading role as an international financial centre. However, the foreign exchange controls, which limited overseas investment, damaged the City's international role and hampered its competitiveness. These exchange controls limited the ability of businesses and individuals resident in the UK to acquire foreign currency for overseas investment purposes. The Eurodollar markets were open only to non-residents of the UK.

---

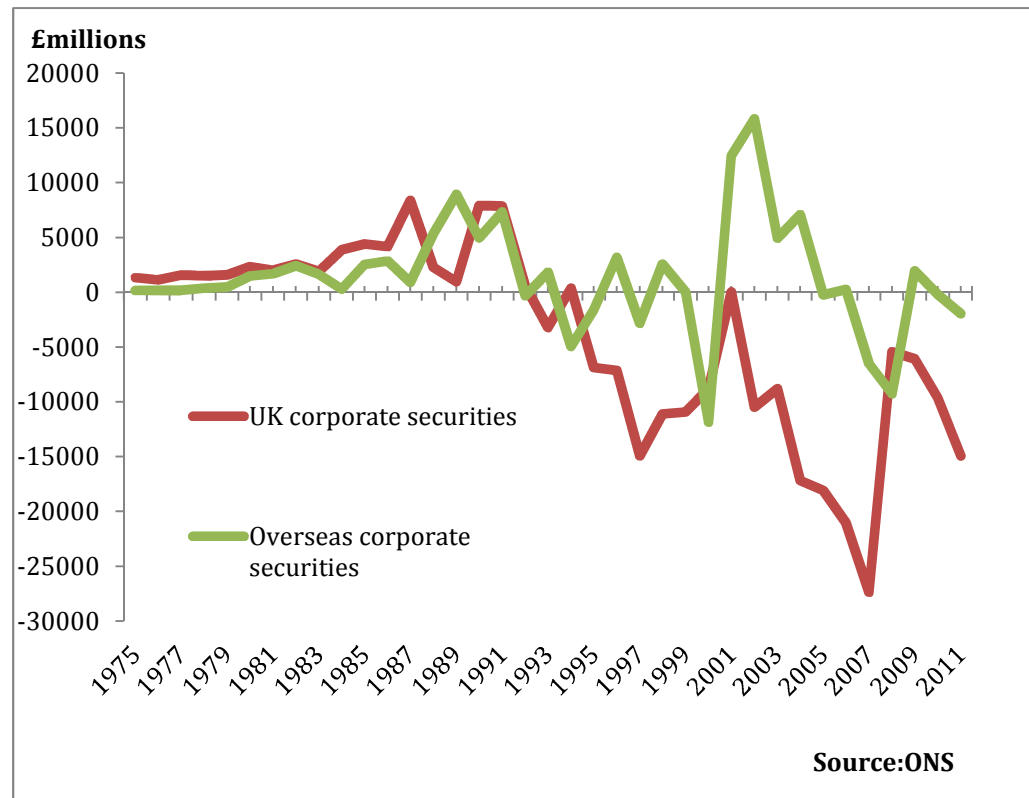
<sup>1</sup>[http://news.bbc.co.uk/onthisday/hi/dates/stories/november/19/newsid\\_3208000/3208396.stm](http://news.bbc.co.uk/onthisday/hi/dates/stories/november/19/newsid_3208000/3208396.stm)  
accessed 20 December 2012

The City of London lobbied persistently for the removal of such restrictions in order to have the freedom to export capital to the most profitable countries of the world (Coakley and Harris 1983). In 1979, the newly elected Conservative government abolished UK's exchange controls. Following this move, British institutional investors, such as pension funds, insurance companies, unit trusts and investment trusts, significantly increased their overseas investment. Within the first six months after abolishing capital control, pension funds and insurance companies invested £146 million in foreign equities. By mid-1980 this figure had risen to £663 million (Coakley and Harris 1983).

The abolition of foreign exchange controls had a huge impact on the UK's overseas investment. The UK financial system experienced substantial capital outflows in the early 1980s. The outflow at that time was accelerating at a much higher rate than investment in British equity. This trend raised concerns about the impact of the City on the domestic economy. The main issue was whether British industry was getting the financial support it needed from the City. To defend their role and support their right to place funds globally, the City argued that the huge outflows were an adjustment process in balancing overseas and domestic assets. However, institutional investors' overseas investment continued to be high in the subsequent years.

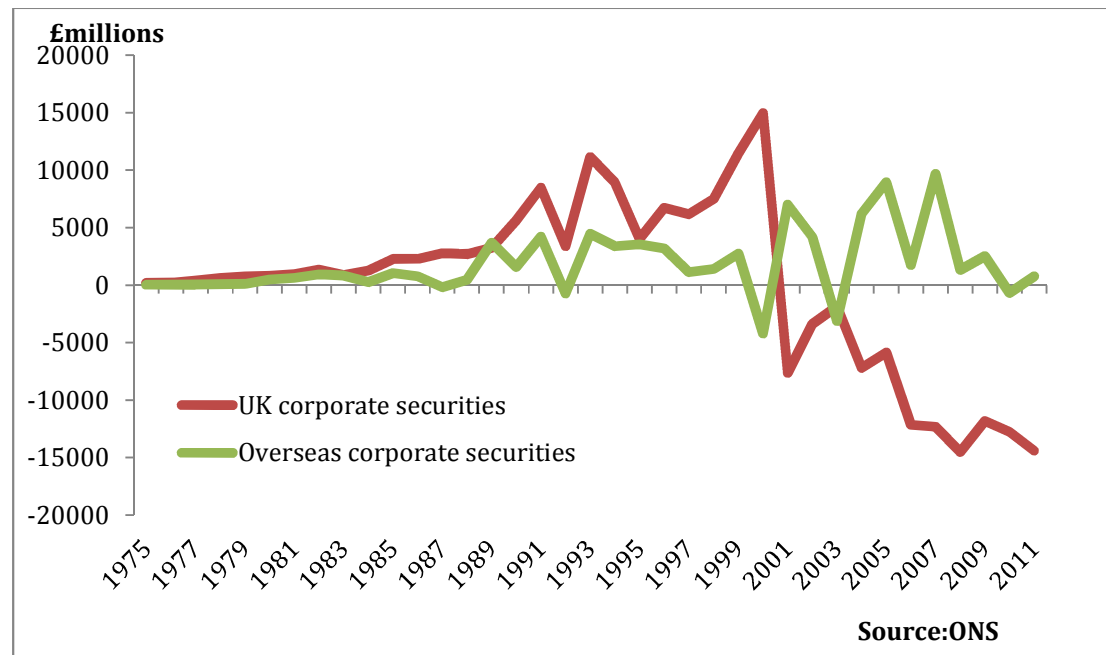
Figure 1-1 shows net investment by pension funds in UK corporate securities (ordinary shares) and in overseas securities (ordinary shares) in the period between 1975 and 2011. Net investment in overseas corporate securities in 1979 was £459 million, and by 1982 it amounted to around £2.4 billion. Net overseas investment continued to increase further, and has dominated UK corporate securities investment since the early 1990s. There has been substantial net disinvestment in UK equities by British pension funds since the early 1990s. This trend might have been affected by the pension reforms of the time, requiring pension funds to switch towards larger holdings of bonds. But the disinvestment in British equities contrasts with the positive net investment in overseas equities until 2005.

**Figure 1-1 Net Investment by Pension Funds 1975-2011**



The investment in overseas equities by British insurance companies' grew at a slower rate than that of pension funds. Nevertheless, the insurance companies have still been running down their UK corporate investment portfolios since the early 2000s. Figure 1-2 shows the trend of investment by insurance companies in UK corporate securities (ordinary shares) and overseas corporate securities (ordinary shares) from 1975 to 2011. The record of equity investment by British-based insurance companies is similar to that of the pension funds, except that the insurance companies started their net UK disinvestment approximately ten years after the pension funds started theirs.

**Figure 1-2 Net Investment by Insurance Companies 1975-2011**



Both Figure 1-1 and 1-2 do not support the balancing argument raised by the City's advocates in the years following the abolition of exchange controls. In fact, by 1981, as overseas portfolio investment boomed, domestic investment in new plant and machinery slumped, accounting in that year for only 12.9% of GDP (Coakley and Harris 1983). As discussed below (see Section 3.7) both inward and outward investment increased significantly following the removal of exchange controls in 1979. However, portfolio outflows were by far greater than portfolio inflows. Outward investment increased from an average £258 million during the period 1975-1978 to £4,890 million in the period 1980-83 (an increase of 1,800%), whereas inward flows of portfolio investment increased by 57%. (Taylor and Tonks, 1989)<sup>2</sup> In particular, the overseas investment of financial institutions increased from £1 billion in 1978 to £7 billion in 1983. Overseas bank lending in sterling rose from around £6 million a month in 1979 to some £300 million per month in 1981.



## 1.2 Liberalising the Financial Markets (1990-2007)

In the UK the election of Margaret Thatcher in May 1979 marked the death-knell of the post-war consensus based on regulated financial markets and the use of a large public sector to secure high employment. This consensus, which had existed until the early 1970s, had delivered stable economic growth and employment. The socio-political zeitgeist associated with that consensus supported the deepening of the welfare state and the dominance of labour over capital. However, during the 1970s, increasing economic and political instability, driven by oil price shocks and strains upon the Bretton Woods international system of capital and exchange rate controls, caused prolonged stagflation and this consensus finally collapsed in “the winter of discontent” of 1978.

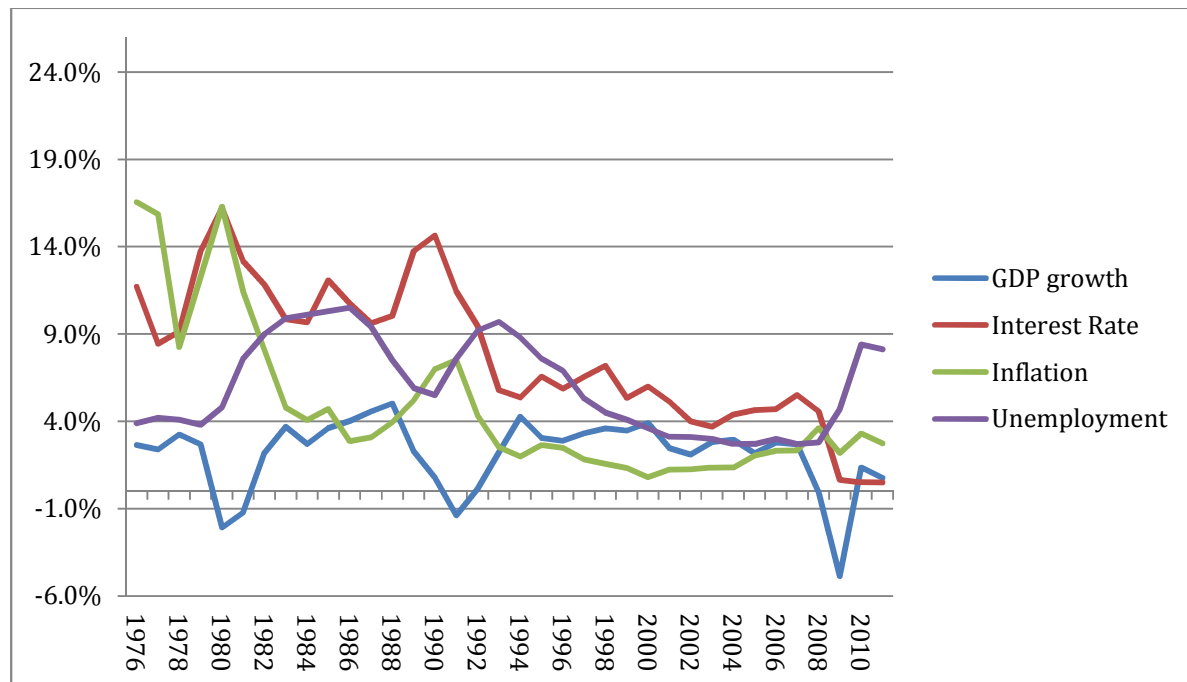
The Thatcher Government ushered in a new era of British politics with a series of policies that came to be known as ‘neo-liberalism’. The policies and the ideas behind them affected not only economic policy and policy-making, but also social and political norms and ideals. Neo-liberalism is defined by Harvey as “in the first instance a theory of political economic practises that proposes that human wellbeing can best be advanced by liberating entrepreneurial freedoms and skills within an institutional framework characterised by strong private property rights, free markets and free trade” (Harvey, 2005, p2). Economically this was to manifest itself in the UK as deregulation of economic activity, withdrawal of the state from industrial planning and enterprise and the weakening and dismantling of the welfare state. The economic policies of neo-liberalism included restrictions on organised and protected labour and the privatization of state industries, including public utilities such as energy, water and transport, coal mining, car manufacturing and ship building, many of which subsequently suffered significant decline in the UK as private investment in those industries collapsed.

Where decline did not take place, such as in the privatised utilities, it was often at the expense of high prices charged to consumers and continuing, sometimes even increased, government subsidies. Monetary policy focused on taming the very high

rates of inflation experienced in the 1970s through high interest rates and attempts to restrict the growth of credit by reducing the fiscal deficit caused by the economic recession of the early 1980s. Little regard was paid to the resulting very high levels of unemployment. (Then, as now, the attempt to reduce the fiscal deficit by fiscal austerity failed since it drove the economy even deeper into recession). Socially and politically, the era was to be characterised by an idealization of individualism and conspicuous consumption, justified by meritocracy-driven elitism.

However, as illustrated in Figure 1-3, below, by the early 1990s, the harsh neo-liberal economic medicine of the 1980s seemed to be working. After another sharp recession in the early 1990s economic conditions eventually improved and ushered in a period of positive economic conditions and stability. Retrospectively termed “The Great Moderation”, the conventional macroeconomic fundamentals were strong, with low inflation, low unemployment and stable, steady economic growth. Equally important, earlier expectations of a negative relationship between price inflation and unemployment were not realised, so that economic growth was characterised by both rising employment and low inflation, a ‘Goldilocks’ scenario in which the economy was neither too hot (inflationary) nor too cold (deflationary), but just right.

**Figure 1-3 The "Goldilocks" Indicators for the UK (1975-2011)**



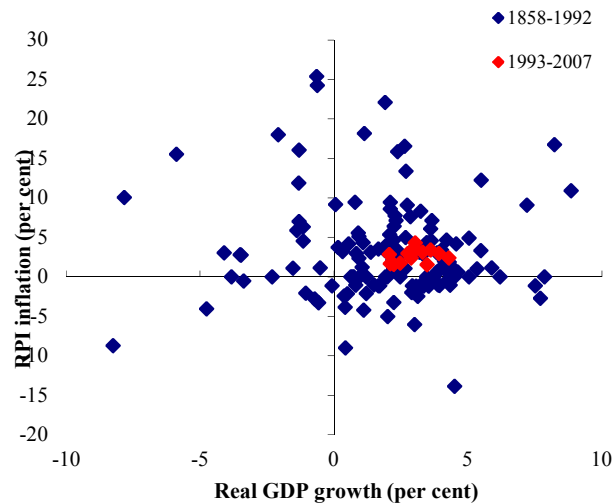
Source: Bank of England, Datastream.

Just how unprecedented the Great Moderation<sup>3</sup> was can also be seen by examining long term data, as illustrated for the UK in Figures 1-4 and 1-5 below.

Figure 1-4 shows inflation for the period 1993-2007 against 150 years of data and illustrates the exceptionally low levels of both inflation and its volatility. Similarly, Figure 1-5 shows GDP growth for 5 year periods from 1958 to 2007 and illustrates that during the Great Moderation, GNP growth was lower but stable and constantly positive. Some commentators went as far as to declare the business cycle dead. For example, Lucas (2003) commented that "macroeconomics... has succeeded: its central problem of depression-prevention has been solved, for all practical purposes" (p. 1).

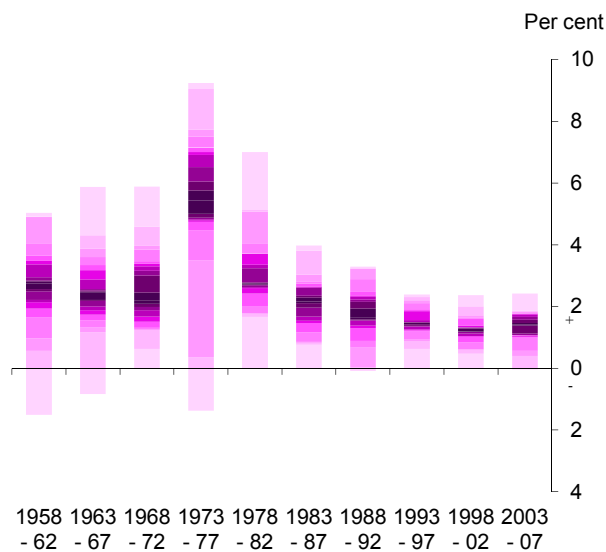
<sup>3</sup> This term originates from Stock and Watson (2002) .

**Figure 1-4 UK Growth and Inflation over 150 Years**



Source: Barwell and Burrows, 2010

**Figure 1-5: Quarterly Nominal GDP in UK\*<sup>4</sup>**



Source: Barwell and Burrows, 2010

In political circles the successes of this period<sup>5</sup>, and the general impression of prosperity in the UK, were attributed to the success of the neo-liberal agenda and,

<sup>4</sup> Post 2007 data not available from the secondary source.

<sup>5</sup> In economics there is no firm consensus on the underlying causes of the Great Moderation. Explanations vary widely and broad categories of explanation include (i) structural change in economic institutions, including increased depth and sophistication of financial markets and deregulation in many industries; (ii) improved performance of macroeconomic policies, particularly

despite the transfer of power to Blair's "New Labour" in 1997, there was a continuum of essentially neo-liberal economic and social policy throughout this whole period.

This broad political economy was nowhere more apparent than in the financial sector. Rapid and extensive liberalisation and globalization of the financial markets resulted in huge increases in their scale, depth and complexity. London became a global centre for financial activity, and the channelling of international credit through its markets became an important means by which financial markets in other countries were activated. Supported by policy favouring 'wealth-creators' the leading participants in the financial sector exemplified the "greed is good"<sup>6</sup> ethos of materialistic individualism of the period, but such proponents also took up leading positions in economic policy-making.

However, and as this report will also discuss in depth, beneath the apparent good times, economic stability and prosperity were being undermined. In particular, credit in all forms increased hugely, including in the government, household and corporate sectors, creating highly leveraged and indebted balance sheets. Equally, asset markets, most notably in the UK in housing but also stock and commercial real estate, experienced prolonged and unprecedented inflation. Credit and asset inflation were closely interrelated with the funnelling of credit into asset markets in a Minsky cycle.

### 1.3 Post Crisis Economic Conditions & Policy (2007 to date)

The pathological conditions underlying the financial boom were to be exposed in 2007 when the global financial crisis broke. In the UK financial markets seized up

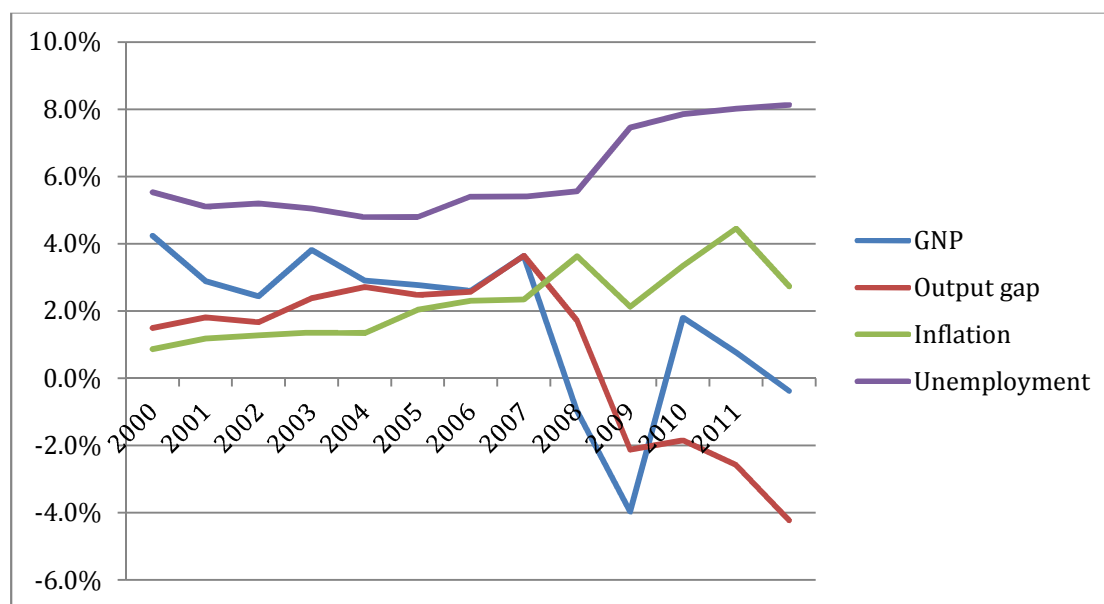
---

monetary policy; and (iii) the "good luck" explanation of a random reduction in economic shocks and (iv) the impact of cheap Chinese imports on inflationary pressures.

<sup>6</sup> From "Wall Street", the 1997 film in which the lead fictional character, Gordon Gecko declared, "Greed is good", as well as "Lunch is for wimps".

and institutions required publically funded bailouts to prevent banking failures. Public debt expanded further. Asset markets, including housing, fell sharply. Following the onset of the crisis, the “Goldilocks” scenario, namely, the combination of economic growth with low inflation and low unemployment, came to an abrupt end. As illustrated in Figure 1-6 below, broad economic conditions rapidly deteriorated, first with a sharp contraction in growth in 2008 and a cumulative fall in output of almost 6% by 2009 (Inflation Report, November, 2009). By 2012, the UK had experienced a double-dip recession, with a contraction in the third quarter of 2012 threatening a triple-dip recession. This sharp recession was accompanied by sharply rising unemployment and a growing output gap. The rate of unemployment deteriorated to around 8% from 2009 onwards. However, this ratio does not include underemployment: those looking for additional work but being unable to find it accounted for a further 10-15% of the workforce. Output declined and, by 2012, remained significantly below its pre-crisis level. Output was also affected by the problems in the euro area, which is the UK’s largest trading partner. The continuing crisis in that area after 2009 inevitably had an impact on UK exports and production levels.

**Figure 1-6 UK Economic Indicators, 2000 to the 2nd Quarter of 2012**



Source: IMF

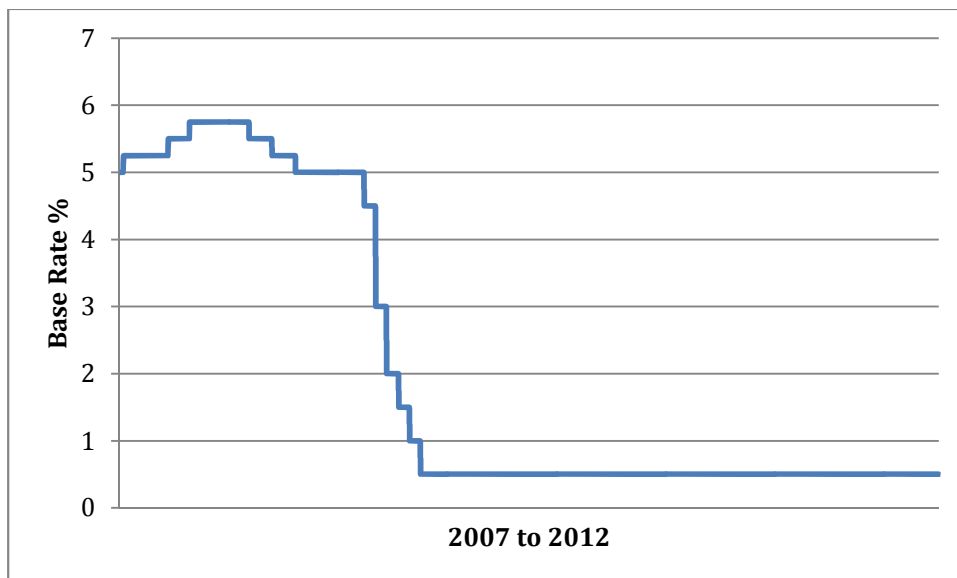
In addition, inflation, which is measured by the consumer price index, increased from below 2%, the central bank inflation-target, to 4.5% in 2011 and peaked at 5.2% in September 2012. Throughout the period since 2007, the Bank of England repeatedly attributed such inflation to “temporary” factors ( Bank of England Annual Report, 2012) or “shocks” (Bank of England Annual Report 2011), including high energy prices, high food prices, increases in the rate of VAT, rising student fees, higher import prices and so on. The policy response was very limited because forecasts indicated that inflation would fall back below the 2% target in the medium term. However, such a stance was complacent in the face of much lower wage inflation, indicating falling demand in the economy.

In response to criticism that this kind of policy response was inappropriate the Governor of the Bank of England defended it, commenting, “Meet (ing) the inflation target... has been particularly challenging ... (But) Despite its volatility, inflation remains low by historic standards and on track to meet the target in the medium term” (BoE Annual Report, 2010, p3). Again in 2011, the Governor commented that “Inflation was above the (2%) target throughout the year... Three large shocks have helped to push up the price level during the past four years: the depreciation of sterling during 2007 and 2008; sharp increases in commodity prices; and changes in the standard rate of VAT. The most likely outcome is that these factors will not continue to push up the price level in the future ... It would have been unwise to have tightened policy sharply during 2010 in order to bring inflation back to the target rapidly. If the MPC had raised Bank Rate significantly, inflation might well have started to fall, but only because the recovery would have been even slower and unemployment higher than now” (Bank of England Annual Report, 2011, p.2).

Policy responses effectively abandoned inflation targeting by the Bank of England, in favour of policies focused on improving broad macroeconomic conditions and financial stability. Measures to address financial stability are discussed in section 2.4 in detail. Initially, the monetary policy response was a sharp reduction of interest

rates. From October 2008, central banks around the world cut interest rates in a coordinated process. The Bank of England maintained the interest rate cuts, holding its official repo rate at the historically low level of 0.5% from March 2009 onwards. This trend is illustrated in Figure 1-7 below. In late 2008, the Bank of England view was that such low rates would only be necessary until the next year (Inflation Report, November 2008). But in fact the failure of the anticipated economic recovery challenged such initially optimistic views. The lowering of interest rates failed to stimulate the economy, and instead conditions deteriorated further.

**Figure 1-7 UK Official Rates, 2007 to the 2nd Quarter of 2012**



Source: Bank of England

Since the Bank of England effectively faced a floor on interest rates, because such rates could not be pushed below zero, its Monetary Policy Committee resorted to open market operations, now called “quantitative easing”. Between March and November 2009, the Bank of England purchased £200 billion worth of assets, mostly UK Government debt or “gilts”, supplementing this with further purchases of £75 billion in October 2011 and £100 billion in 2012. Total assets purchases since 2009 have been £375 billion (Bank of England Annual report 2012).



The policy goal was to inject money directly into the economy in order to boost nominal demand (Source: Bank of England Inflation Report 2012/3). However, the immediate impact of such open market operations is invariably on the balance sheets of the commercial banks that sell bonds to the central bank. Those commercial banks obtain in exchange reserves at the Bank of England. Whether anyone else actually receives any more money depends on the amount of lending by commercial banks. However, far from increasing, the amount of lending by retail banks has fallen since the crisis began (see Section 2.4). Quantitative easing therefore remains controversial as an instrument for stimulating demand in the economy, given the continued poor economic performance in the UK. But it is difficult to assess the extent of its failure given the lack of any obvious counterfactual sequence of economic evolution.

Clearly, the lack of economic recovery was partially due to the balance sheet adjustment that began following the financial crisis in both banking institutions and households. The banking system has reduced its leverage from extraordinarily high levels (See 3.7 below) and this has appeared as a contraction in the supply of credit to households and businesses. In addition, consumer and business confidence has been damaged by the financial crisis, and both employment and real wages have fallen. After the crisis broke, consumption and investment were further impaired by the credit squeeze and the collapse in the housing markets, partly because housing remains the main security for retail loans. From late 2009, the situation in the UK was exacerbated by the euro zone crisis. While not directly affecting the UK financial system, the euro zone crisis reduced demand in the UK's major trading partner and depressed confidence further in both the financial system and the economy more broadly.

However, the sharp decline in the economy, as inflation peaked, was also affected by government policy. Under the Conservative government elected in 2010, the policy was to contract government spending and reduce the fiscal deficit. In 2009-10, the UK's budget deficit was about 11 per cent of GDP. Following the general election of

May 2010, the new Government announced fiscal consolidation measures, raising taxes and reducing government expenditure, amounting together to a total of 7.4 per cent of GDP over the fiscal years 2011–12 to 2016–17. Subsequently, additional fiscal contraction was announced. Under normal circumstances a tightening in fiscal policy would be counterbalanced by a relaxation in monetary policy. However, with interest rates at exceptionally low levels already, there was no offsetting monetary policy response, apart from quantitative easing, whose impact on the economy has yet to be seen. Keynesian commentators saw this fiscal consolidation as a policy likely to prolong recession. An estimate of the impact of the policy was a cumulative loss of output over the period 2011–21 of about £239 billion in 2010 prices, or about 16 per cent of 2010 GDP (Bagaria et al., 2012).

By the end of 2012 the Office for Budgetary Responsibility, the statutory body charged with monitoring government policy, was forecasting a reduction in the economy of 0.1 per cent in 2012 with an economic growth forecast for 2013 of a meagre 1.2 per cent. Meanwhile, the IMF forecast that the economy would shrink by 0.4 per cent in 2012 and would achieve economic growth of only 1.1 per cent in 2013. This report will now proceed to discuss financialization in the context of this broad political and economic background.

## 2 Empirical Financialization: The Rising Scale, Complexity & Proliferation of Finance

### 2.1 Introduction

The partial FESSUD definition of 'financialization' is large scale expansion and proliferation of financial markets, deregulation and new financial institutions and markets, with finance penetrating deep into social and economic processes (see below)<sup>7</sup>. However, as Toporowski (2012) has pointed out, an increase in financial operations, by itself, is not proof of a change in the role of finance in the economy: 'increased financial turnover that is routinely advanced as evidence of "financialization" may arise simply because transactions in the real or non-financial sector entail more credit operations than in the past and need not necessarily mean that real transactions are now in the service of financial markets ...' (Toporowski, 2012, p2). This report will use this critique and term the simple expansion and proliferation of finance as 'empirical financialization'.

In this section, the report examines empirical financialization as it has manifested itself in the UK, describing the process and nature of the evolution of the UK banking sector from a relatively moribund and declining position in the 1970s to its position today as the major international market for global financial transactions in its time zone. This section of the report covers both macro-level indicators and detailed discussion of markets, institutional structures and profitability.

In chapter 5, the report goes on to discuss in detail what will be defined as 'structural financialization'. Structural financialization is defined as a process that goes beyond a simple observable expansion of finance to examine the relationship of finance with aspects of the real economy. It draws on the FESSUD definition of financialization<sup>8</sup> of "the penetration of financing into a widening range of both economic and social reproduction" including the "dominance of finance over

---

<sup>7</sup> See Terms of Reference for Work Package 2

<sup>8</sup> *ibid.*

industry” and consumption sustained by credit. The discussion in chapter 5 puts forward initial thoughts on whether finance has created new structures within the economy and what those structures might be, including new structures that link finance to economic instability and to changes in production and consumption. Such new structures include asset, debt and balance sheet inflation. That chapter will also examine the role of the rise of finance in creating income- and capital-based inequality and the subsequent feedback mechanisms of that inequality to the further deepening of structural financialization.

The UK banking system today differs significantly from the systems that operate in other European financial centres, and represents an importantly different taxonomy. This is due to the UK system’s international nature and scale relative to the country’s domestic economy. This position has a long historical background, dating from the emergence of London as an international financial centre in the 19<sup>th</sup> Century and culminating from the 2000s onwards in its current position as the dominant centre for international financial markets and activity within the European time zone. As such it joins New York and Asian financial markets in Tokyo and Hong Kong in creating a globalised 24-hour financial market.

In the UK the main concentration of international banking institutions and non-banking financial institutions, including ‘shadow banking’, is in London. These markets and institutions in London offer important functions for financial markets such as exchanges, legal jurisdiction and risk management facilities for global over-the-counter trading.

This report now examines the rise of London to this position from the 1980s onwards and reviews the empirical indicators of this process.

## **2.2 The Rise of Globalised Banking in the UK (1975-1990)**

Prior to the 1980s British banking had retained its pre-war position as a centre for multinational trade and commercial banking. However, this was in the context of the Bretton Woods institutional arrangements, which included strong regulatory control

on capital flows and currency convertibility, limited integration of international banking operations and constraints on innovation.

From the 1970s onwards, international banking underwent a transformation due to the development of the Eurodollar market, and the collapse of the Bretton Woods system of fixed exchange rates, supported by its system of controls on cross-border capital transfers. The rise of the Eurodollar market was driven by restrictive regulations in the United States that drove activity offshore and was led by non-UK, mainly American, banking institutions that used the UK as the host for the new markets for off-shore dollar deposits (see Chapter 1). Banks engaged in this process, described by some commentators as the start of the “competition in laxity” (Franklin, 2001)<sup>9</sup>, in order to arbitrage regulatory regimes. Such arbitrage gave them easier and cheaper terms for financing expanded balance sheets. This process made the UK a preferred host location for international banks because of regulation that did not require foreign branches to have separate capitalization, maturity constraints or reserves, as well as because of flexible foreign currency operations for non-residents and no Glass-Steagall style segregation of commercial from investment banking.

However, these new markets also precipitated the loss of pre-eminence by British banks, which were overshadowed by the international expansion of the American banks that had the advantage of direct access to clearing facilities in New York for international payments in US dollars, as well as the expansion of Japanese and continental European banks that could lend on a larger scale. For example, in 1984 British banks held only 7.5% of total international banking assets, representing fourth place behind the Americans, Japanese and French banks. By 1990 this share had fallen further to only 4.6% and represented sixth place (Jones, 1993).

---

<sup>9</sup> However, Mullineux (1997) also points out that the various Basle Accords sought to rebalance these problems through establishing international standards for capital and similar measures that were applied equally to all jurisdictions within the Accord.

This relative decline in UK banking was also part of the overall decline in the economic significance of the UK and the severe recession that engulfed the UK economy in 1979-81 under the Thatcher policies of fiscal austerity. British banks' core business was in serving UK industry and trade but the country lost a fifth of its manufacturing capacity in the 1979-81 recession and in 1983 Britain suffered its first trade deficit in manufactured goods for 200 years (Jones, 1993). This meant that despite the removal of foreign exchange controls on UK residents in 1979, UK banks suffered a decline in their traditional corporate UK client base while also failing to acquire new international clients in the face of competition from international banks that were better able to offer to newly globalising multinationals greater access to global foreign exchange, money and capital markets.

Many of the UK banks in the 1980s also suffered from a number of ill-judged management decisions that led to declining profitability and incoherent strategies. These included extensive cross border lending, which had reached 16% of developing country debt and 45% of British banks lending portfolios by 1985. But this lending led to huge debt write offs that continued through the 1980s following the Mexican default of 1982 and the ensuing developing country debt crisis (Jones, 1993). These credit losses were then repeated through overexposure of banks to the UK housing market, which collapsed after a significant bubble in the late 1980s. In anticipation of events that were to occur in 2007, the banks at that time were criticised for their risk management failures, namely, prioritising revenues and asset expansion over prudence and succumbing to 'herd' behaviour (Bird, 1989) that resulted in lending practises that were only 'loosely related' to underlying credit risks (Jones, 1993).

British banks also embarked on international expansion strategies, notably making acquisitions and establishing new branches in the United States in response to the perceived competitive threats of international expansion by US banks. The US banking assets of British banks rose from \$25.1 billion in 1980 to \$57.0 billion by 1985 (Damanpour, 1990), based on operations including consumer finance and

commercial banking. Acquisition of smaller US banks and the opening of US branches and representative offices were undertaken by Barclays, Hong Kong and Shanghai Bank, Midland Bank, Standard Chartered Bank, National Westminster Bank and the Royal Bank of Scotland. However, this expansionary strategy was short lived. Poor financial performance—partially due to the economic recession and housing market collapse in the US during the 1980s and a lack of strategy in markets that were increasingly driven by asset price cycles and, often, repeated capital injections—led to divestments of US assets of \$44.1 billion in 1990 (Damanpour, 1990; Jones, 1993).

These bold but ultimately unsuccessful attempts to enter US markets were in contrast to the reticence of UK banks in operating in continental Europe during the 1980s, particularly given the UK's accession to the European Community in 1973 and the imminent creation of the 1992 single market. Prior to the single market, UK banks were constrained by local regulations that made it difficult to acquire domestic banks in most European markets because UK banks could only buy limited shareholdings (Jones, 1993). However, responses to the single market included disposals of European assets to continental European banks. For example, HSBC sold all of its continental European branches to Westdeutsche Bank and Midland Bank. Hence, direct investment in continental Europe by UK banks remained small. Overall the 1980s for UK banking could be summarised as a period of moribund performance and the dominance of their own domestic markets by international, notably US, competitors.

However, despite these overall trends the seeds of a huge renaissance for banking in the UK, if not UK banks, were being sown in the form of regulatory reform. Detailed discussion of the regulatory environment in the period under discussion is included in Section 3.2. However, in anticipation of such a discussion, note that prior to the mid-1980s, regulations for UK remained restraining, including a strict demarcation of institutions and activities. For example, there was strict demarcation of activities among types of institutions (such as clearing banking, bill-discounting, stock broking

and mortgage provision) as well as pricing controls, such as fixed commission systems and cartel based interest rates (Buckle & Thompson, 2004). However, in the mid-1980s the Thatcher government focused its deregulating zeal on the financial sector and a number of significant deregulating events, including legislation, were enacted. The ideology behind these reforms was undoubtedly neo-liberal. Nevertheless, many observers welcomed them as a way to dismantle the 'old boys' clubs that assured a comfortable income for the directors and managers of banks, without the need for any strenuous activity<sup>10</sup>. Their markets were opened to the innovation and competition that was believed to be essential for the revival of the British economy.

There were a number of liberalising measures throughout the 1980s, but the most significant was the voluntary decision of the London Stock Exchange to abolish fixed rates of commission; to allow its members to act in a 'dual capacity' as brokers and as market-makers (when stock market firms had traditionally been allowed to operate only as either brokers or market-makers); and to allow membership by corporate bodies. The latter reform brought additional new capital into the market, as partnerships were replaced by joint stock members of the stock exchange. The changes in the functioning of the stock exchange were forced through by the Government, which had threatened to refer the Stock Exchange's rule book to the Monopolies Commission<sup>11</sup>.

The key legislation of the time was the 1986 Building Society Act and the 1987 Banking Act. The former removed restrictions on building society activities. The societies, hitherto mutually-owned savings associations that used deposits to advance mortgages to members of the societies, were now allowed to engage in banking activity, borrow in the interbank market, and even convert themselves into joint stock banks. The Banking Act set the regulatory framework for the "Big Bang"

---

<sup>10</sup> It also represented a change in the culture of the City of London from an elite industry run by well-connected and typically upper class men to a culture that valued fierce competition and meritocracy, as will be discussed in the section on the culture of financialization.

<sup>11</sup> N. Hewlett and J. Toporowski, *All Change in the City: Recent Changes and Future Prospects in London's Financial Markets*, London: Economist Publications, 1985.



deregulation of the City of London in October 1986. Both of the above deregulating pieces of legislation facilitated the construction of universal banking models offering all businesses and activities, in direct competition with other institutions. In addition, the Securities and Investment Board (later renamed the Financial and Securities Authority or 'FSA') was established in 1985 as a regulatory Authority for financial services, separated from the Bank of England.<sup>12</sup>

### 2.2.1 1980s & Early 1990s Financial Instability & Regulatory Responses

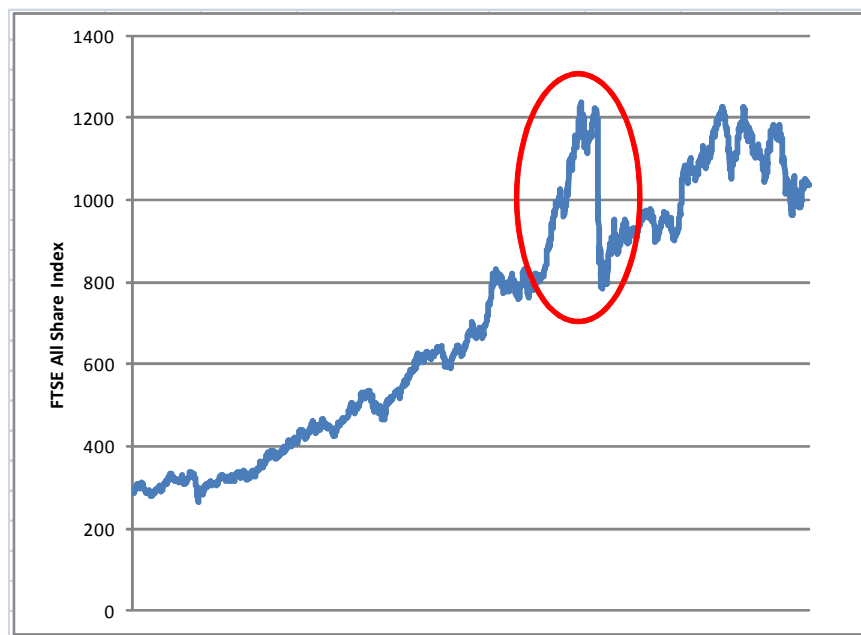
Financial instability manifested itself in a number of instances in the 1980s. Firstly, the international debt crisis that started in 1982 (referred to above) impacted many international banks with loans outstanding to governments and firms in developing countries. The crisis was felt especially strongly in international banking centres such as London. The origins of this crisis are generally assigned to excess liquidity from oil price inflation during the 1970s. The resultant trade surpluses of oil producing countries were recycled through the international banking system into developing country sovereign debt. The loans to governments of developing countries were then extended beyond their realistic debt servicing capacity, and this development was exacerbated by economic mismanagement within many developing nations (Davis, 1992). Sharp rises in developed country interest rates (The 'Volcker Shock') from late 1979 rapidly exposed the inability of many indebted governments to service debts on which payments were fixed, usually at some margin above the US dollar LIBOR (the London Inter-Bank Offered Rate). Defaults began, starting in 1982 in Mexico and followed by multiple defaults in Latin America and Africa. Many banks were left technically insolvent (Davis, 1992) and this condition was only resolved by multiple-year provisioning of rescue funds throughout the 1980s and by the Brady Plan in 1989, when debt was restructured and forgiven in return for conversion to securities collateralised by US treasuries.

---

<sup>12</sup> In addition to international banking regulation such as the Basle Convergence Accord of 1987

Following this prolonged episode of banking losses, further crises also occurred. Firstly, the floating-rate note ('FRN') market collapsed in 1986 and then, more materially, in 1987 the equity market crashed. As illustrated in Figure 2-1 below, after a prolonged period of moderate stock market appreciation, equity markets rose very rapidly in 1987, before trading was brought to a halt on 'Black Monday' in October 1987, with market-makers unable to cope with the high volume of sales orders. The pre-conditions of this crash included concerns relating to macroeconomic imbalances and the build-up of a speculative bubble in equity markets<sup>13</sup>. However, panic selling, including through the relatively recent innovation of computerised programme trading techniques at investment banks, was among the major drivers of the market crash.

**Figure 2-1: FTSE All Share Index (1980-1990), highlighting 1987 (In red)**



Source: Datastream<sup>14</sup>

Financial instability also affected commercial banks and the changing nature of problems that caused banking collapses is illustrative of the way in which financial markets were now operating in more open, less regulated markets. In 1984 Johnson

<sup>13</sup> Although evidence for such pre-conditions is strongest in Japan compared to the UK and USA.

<sup>14</sup> Post 1990 data provided in subsequent sections.

Matthey Bank collapsed and was rescued by the Bank of England, which feared contagion effects, including in the London centred gold bullion markets, in which Johnson Matthey was a major dealer. The Bank rescued Johnson Matthey by providing indemnities to other banks, although those banks generally objected to their coercion in the rescue by the Bank of England. Commentators also argue that the rescue introduced moral hazard into the banking system since the fundamental underlying cause of Johnston Matthey's collapse was internal failures, including incompetent management and auditing and failure to comply with regulatory requirements (Bank of England Annual Report, 1985).

In 1991 another banking failure occurred at the Bank of Credit and Commerce International ('BCCI'), which was closed by the Bank of England after a long history of problems, dating back to the early 1980s, such as fraud, money laundering and auditor failure. Following the failure of BCCI, there was criticism of the Bank of England for having exacerbated the failure by its public handling of the problems at BCCI. This tactic in effect contaminated other banks that were dealing with BCCI at the time of its failure and made it more difficult to realise the assets that BCCI held. Many considered that the affair became a factor in the decision by the subsequent Labour Government to remove supervisory responsibilities from the Bank of England and give them to the FSA.

A particular issue to highlight for this report is the manner in which BCCI sought to avoid regulatory scrutiny by relocating operations to regimes in the Middle East that were more lenient than the UK government, following regular investigation of emerging problems by UK authorities. The then Chancellor, Nigel Lawson, who reported on the findings of the Bingham inquiry into the BCCI affair to Parliament, commented at this time that 'the most important lesson of the affair is that banking group structures which deny supervisors a clear view of how business is conducted should be outlawed... we need better communication and co-operation between supervisors internationally. Few substantial banks now operate only in one country, or even on one continent. It is vital that all the supervisors concerned with a single

group should communicate openly, co-ordinate their efforts, and impose similar standards.’ (Hansard, HC Deb 22 October 1992 vol. 212 cc574-576). As this report will discuss in subsequent sections, this type of regulatory arbitrage and lack of transparency was, in fact, to become commonplace in the subsequent period of financialization. International regulatory coordination and harmonization relating to it remained minimal.

In addition, subsequent to the BCCI failure, wholesale funding of banks contracted in the UK and led to a period in the early 1990s when a quarter of all smaller UK banks would ‘in some sense fail’ (Logan, 2001, p13), with a ‘pronounced boom and bust cycle in lending growth’. The rapid growth of property related loans in the late 1980s housing market bubble was the leading indicator of failure (Logan, 2001). Again, these failures, due to excessive reliance on wholesale funding and unrestricted lending into booming property markets, were to be repeated, but on a much larger scale, in the subsequent period of financialization.

Finally, failure of another individual bank occurred in 1995 with the collapse of Barings Bank. Its failure was driven by losses of £827 million, exceeding the bank’s capital, due to ‘unauthorised’ trading in futures and options by a single ‘rogue trader’ and the absence of adequate internal controls. The bank was subsequently rescued by the Bank of England and sold to ING for a nominal sum. The subsequent Parliamentary investigations blamed ‘serious failures of controls and managerial confusion’ as well as failures of communication among regulators and auditors in Singapore, Japan and the UK (Hansard, HC Deb 18 July 1995 vol. 263 cc1454-57). However, the future Chancellor of the Exchequer and Prime Minister, Gordon Brown –who was to mastermind the UK’s light-touch regulatory environment –commented “Is it not symptomatic of the whole culture of complacency that the Governor (of the Bank of England) said... that there was no need to worry about the derivatives market.. These failures reflect not just incompetence, but a flawed structure of regulation. Is it not time to... ensure that the regulatory system, nationally and internationally, matches the realities of global trading in the 1990s?... We must do

far more ... to ensure effective supervision, and... ensure that there is far greater confidence in the integrity of our financial system” (Hansard, ditto, p1459).

Notable from the perspective of this report is both the role of derivatives and the failure of localised regulation of what had become a global industry. Although gross internal failures occurred in Barings Bank, derivatives allowed enormous leverage to be created unnoticed. In turn, the leverage multiplied losses incurred in a very short period of time, and the fragmentised regulatory system failed to identify and control them. When the bank collapsed in 1995, more than 65,000 trades on Japanese and Singaporean exchanges from the Singapore office of this London-based bank were active, with the majority of the £827 million of losses being made in the two week period prior to the bank’s collapse.

As illustrated above, by the mid-1990s many of the problems that were to emerge in 2007 were already present, although to a lesser degree. They included herd-driven exposures to credit sectors, giving rise to boom-and-bust cycles, speculative asset price booms<sup>15</sup> driven by bank speculation and credit flows, failures of regulation and internal control over globalised businesses, regulatory arbitrage by banks, moral hazard within the banking system, and risks materialising in relation to innovation, especially in derivatives. However, from the mid-1980s major concerns were being raised regarding the possibility of increasing financial fragility from innovation, including derivatives and leveraged buy-outs, as well as from the globalization of finance and the mis-pricing of credit (e.g., BIS, 1986, 1991 and 1992; Davis, 1992).

Thus, an interesting point to consider is why, despite these problems and the related concerns being raised by authoritative bodies such as BIS and the UK parliament, these glaring problems in financial markets were not addressed. Various reasons can be put forward. Firstly, there appeared to be little transmission of such financial difficulties, as opposed to the problems in trade and industry, to the non-financial sector, including the household and corporate sectors. There were some exceptions,

---

<sup>15</sup> The housing boom and the role of the banks in providing underlying credit during this period will be discussed in subsequent sections.

such as the funding of bank rescues, losses for investors and depositors<sup>16</sup> and short term liquidity constraints for corporate borrowers<sup>17</sup>. But it appears that either the impact of financial difficulties was limited or the problems were contained by central bank actions (Davis, 1992).

Secondly, financial markets soon stabilised after initial upheaval, including after bank failures and market crashes. Both of these factors created complacency among regulators that issues could be contained within the broader financial system, without affecting the economy at large. This belief together with moral hazard ensured that banks and financial institutions were not obliged to adopt prudent procedures in the way that they might have been if they had been required to bear full responsibility for recorded losses or outright collapse. In addition, the major changes in the banking industry and the full extent of deregulation, both of which were to later exacerbate these problems, had not yet developed.

However, thirdly, and perhaps most critically, the political zeitgeist was continuing to move towards further deepening of the neo-liberal dogma of anti-regulation and 'pro-market' policies. In the light of such dogma, concerns and problems relating to potential financial instability were simply swept aside as politically inconvenient.

## 2.3 The Deepening & Proliferation of Empirical Financialization (1990-2010)

As discussed in the previous section, the 1980s in the UK saw relatively little development of empirical financialization. However, the foundations had been created in the 1980s through deregulation and the initial concentration of international banking institutions in the UK. In the 1990s these foundations were rapidly built upon to transform London into the global banking centre that it is today. In this section, the macro-level empirical indicators that illustrate the huge scale

---

<sup>16</sup> Such as in BCCI.

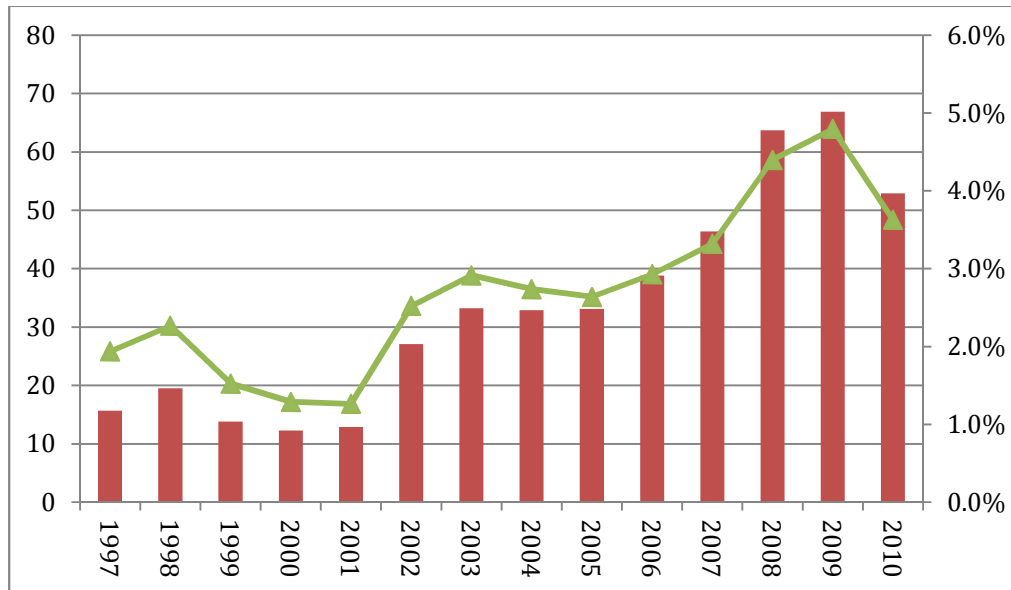
<sup>17</sup> Such as after the 1987 stock market crash

and extent of the empirical financialization of the UK economy from 1990 to 2010 will be examined.

### **2.3.1 The Growth of Financial Services within the Economy: Share of GNP, Banking Assets & Employment**

The most obvious indicator of the growth of financial intermediation is the scale of financial services within the economy. This scale increased rapidly from 1990 onwards, both in absolute and relative terms. As with other indicators that this report will be examining, there was a particularly rapid acceleration of growth in financial services from 2000 until the crisis of 2007. Figure 2-2 below illustrates this trend at the macroeconomic level, where the value of financial services grew from \$15.7 billion in 1997 to a peak of \$66.9 billion in 2009, representing, respectively, 1.9% and 4.8% of GNP. This huge growth represented both increases in the scale of financial services within the UK but also, as will be illustrated further on in this report, an increase in profitability. Although these figures suggest that the significance of banking and finance in the economy was small, the gross expansion of balance sheets extended the influence of financial activities into all sectors of the economy.

**Figure 2-2 Financial Services, \$ Value and Share of GNP (1997-2010)**

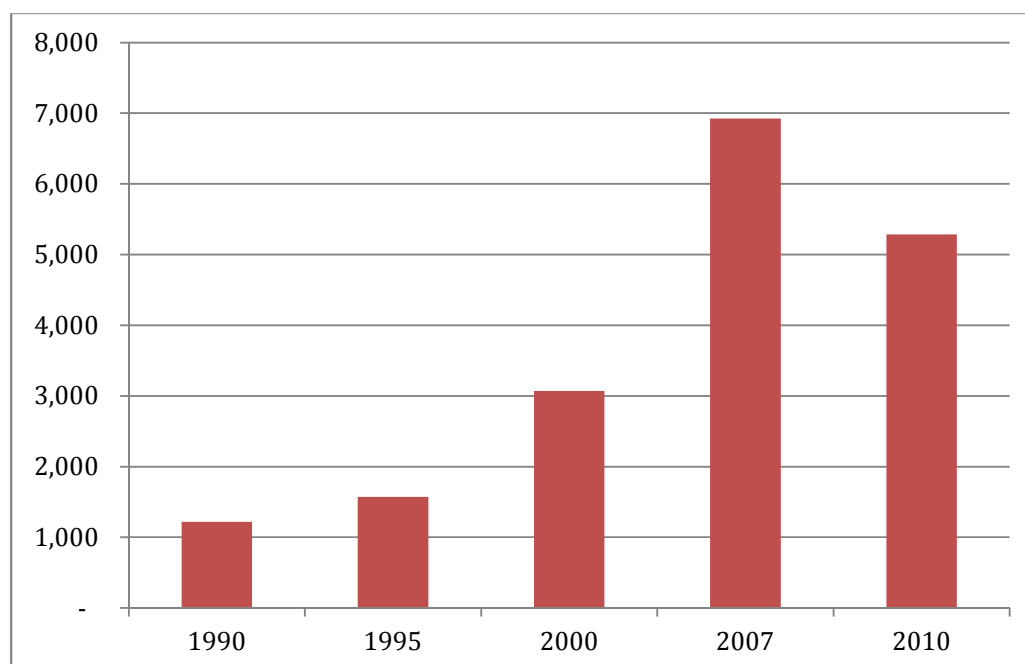


**Source: ONS**

This growth, and its acceleration from 2000 to 2007, can also be seen in UK banking assets, as illustrated in Figure 2-3 below. Such assets grew five-fold from £1.2 trillion in 1990 to a peak of £6.9 trillion in 2007. The active factor in this growth included huge increases in domestic assets, including household and corporate sector borrowing (as will be discussed further in following sections), the continued entry of foreign banks into the UK and the growth in foreign assets of UK banks. By 2007, half of all UK banking sector assets related to non-UK activities, a much larger proportion than in most other developed economies (Barwell and Burrows, 2010)(see Sections 1.1 and 2.2).



**Figure 2-3 UK Banking Sector Assets (1990-2010) (\$ billions) <sup>18</sup>**



**Source: Bankstats, Bank of England**

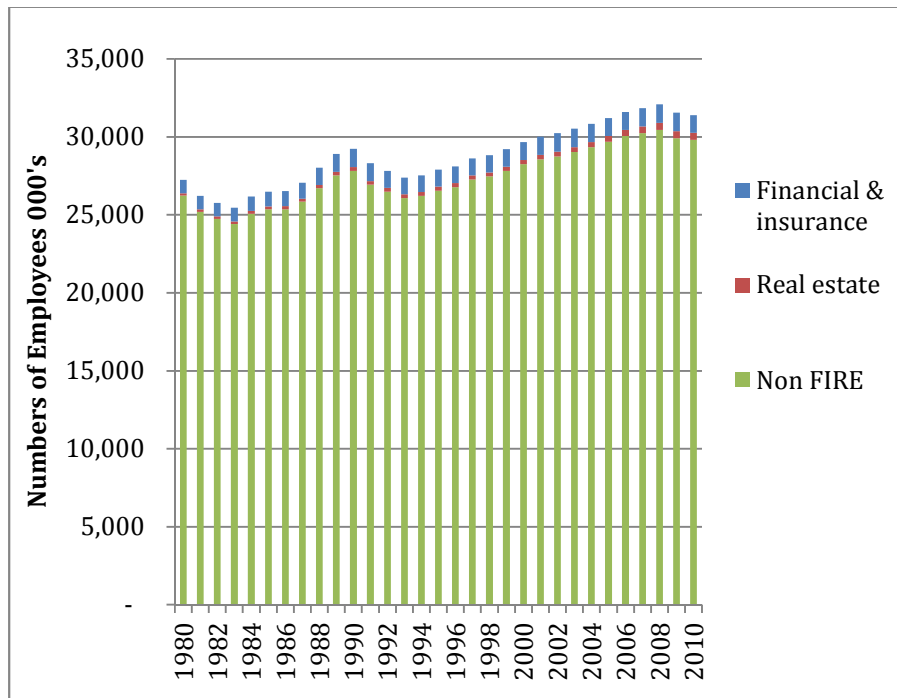
This trend can also be seen in employment data. Employment in finance, insurance and real estate (the 'FIRE' sector) grew from 1.0 million in 1980 to 1.6 million in 2010 and from 3.9% of UK employees to 5.0% of employees. These trends are illustrated in Figure 2-4 and Figure 2-5 below.

As the figures show, however, while the importance of FIRE as an employer rose numerically, the rise was not as dramatic as the growth of this sector's balance sheet in relation to GNP or banking assets. This point is discussed further in section 5. The real significance of employment is not just the number of employees but their

<sup>18</sup> In considering these figures, note that for derivatives, a particularly rapid sector of growth, assets in the figures below only include on-balance sheet assets, which are typically represented by the mark-to-market, or net profit or loss, on a derivative contract and exclude shadow banking assets, which are not booked within legal entities regulated by UK banking institutions. Hence these figures from the Bank of England are highly likely to be understated.

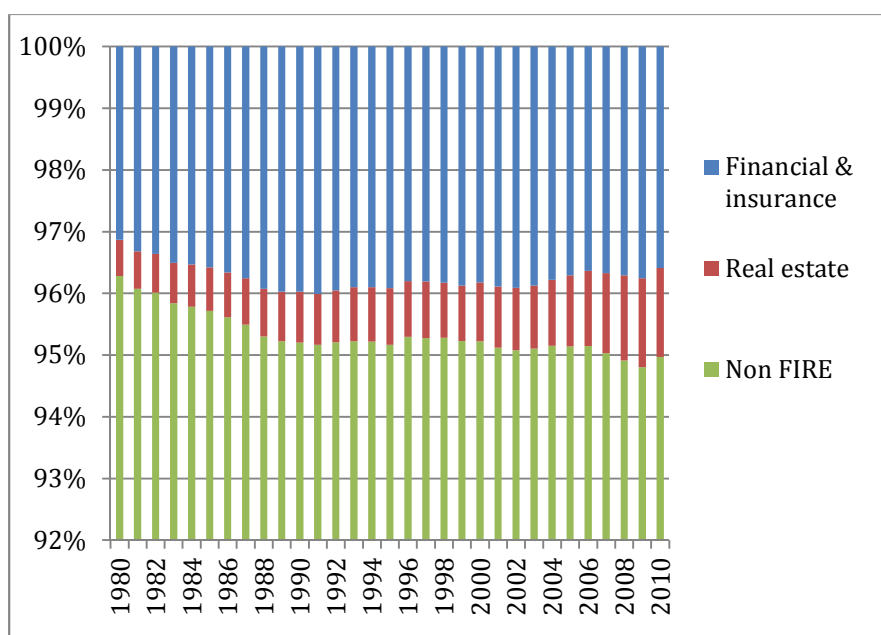
remuneration, the relative worth of the work done in this sector and its relationship to inequality within the economy.

**Figure 2-4 Employees in FIRE and Non-FIRE Sectors, 1980-2010 (Thousands)**



Source: ONS (Latest data downloaded November 2012)

**Figure 2-5 Employees in FIRE and Non-FIRE Sectors, 1980-2010 (Percentages)**



Source: ONS (Latest data downloaded November 2012)

### 2.3.2 Increasing Scale of Financial Markets in “Vanilla” Products

As well as being notable for the expansion in the scale of financial markets, financialization is also marked by the proliferation and creation of new markets in financial instruments and innovations in those markets and instruments. The UK market, as the dominant financial market for the Euro zone, has seen a particularly notable deepening of financialization.

The new instruments that were developed and new markets that emerged in the post 2000 period gave rise to increasing complexity. But the instruments themselves can be split into simple (or “vanilla” products) and more complex products. Vanilla products are typically characterised as having simple risk profiles, for example, exhibiting linear risk (that is, risk that is proportionate to the value of the product). Such products are not, or are only relatively lightly, leveraged. They are typically traded on either exchanges or electronic platforms or, if traded over-the-counter (“OTC”), use standardised industry terms and conditions. Common examples include equity, bonds, commercial paper, futures and options, and vanilla derivatives. Transparency of the activity in such products is also typically high since public disclosures are made via the various exchanges and trade organizations, such as the International Swaps Dealer Association (ISDA).

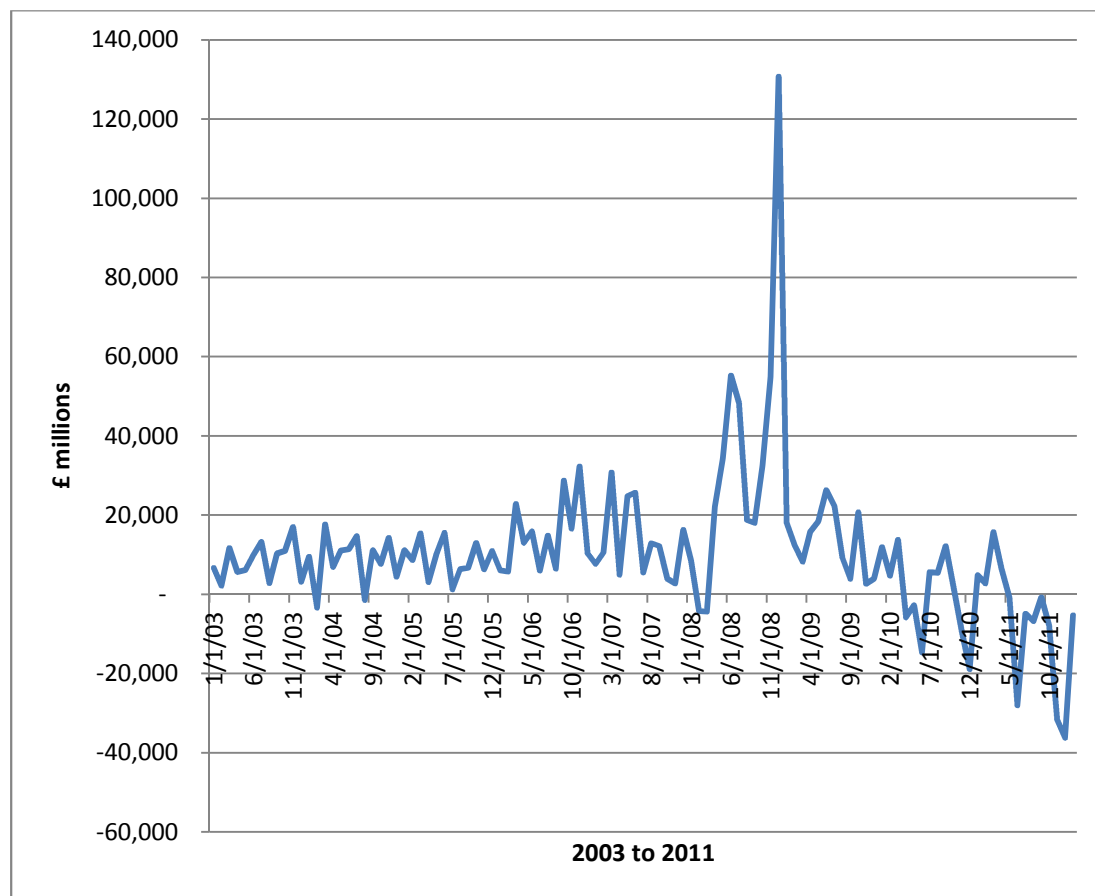
The City of London hosts a number of globally important exchanges for vanilla products, including the London Stock Exchange (LSE) and the London International Financial Futures and Options Exchange (LIFFE). The LSE, once an open outcry market, is now a fully electronic equity market for both primary and secondary equity and for mainstream companies and small companies. It hosts more than 3,000 listed companies from over 70 countries with a market capitalization of £3.8 trillion (Source: LSE January 2012). LIFFE is one of the major global markets for listed derivatives, including multi-currency interest rate and FX derivatives. The UK also hosts a number of smaller electronic exchanges such as for government bonds, corporate bonds and commodities.

London is also a major centre for capital market issuances, as illustrated in Figure 2-6 and

Figure 2-7. These figures show capital market issues on a net basis and a gross basis, respectively. As can be seen, net issuance was continually and steadily increasing up until the financial crisis of 2007 and gross issuances for all instruments followed a similar pattern, with issuances peaking in 2007-08 before falling back during the financial crisis.

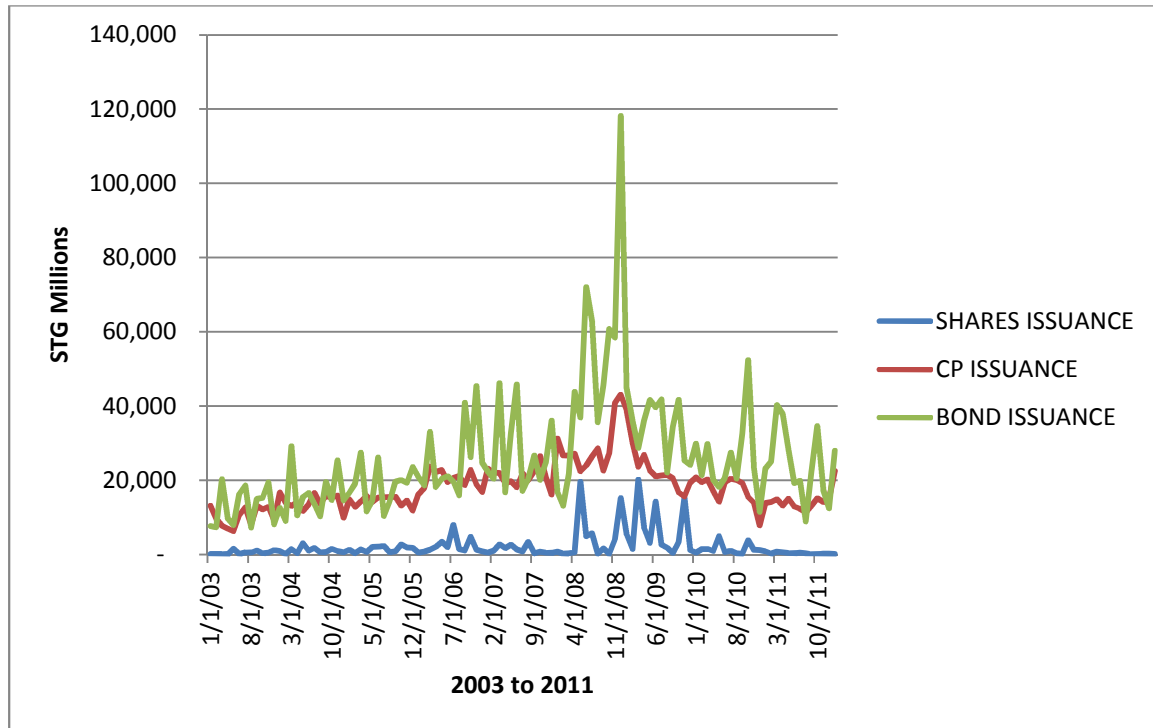
Figure 2-7 also illustrates the relative importance of debt (with bonds and commercial paper representing approximately 95% of issuances in this period) over equity in UK capital markets.

**Figure 2-6 Net Capital Market Issuances in the UK Banking System (2003 to 2011)**



Source: Calculated from Bankstats, Bank of England.

Figure 2-7 Gross Capital Market Issuances in the UK Banking System (2003 to 2011)



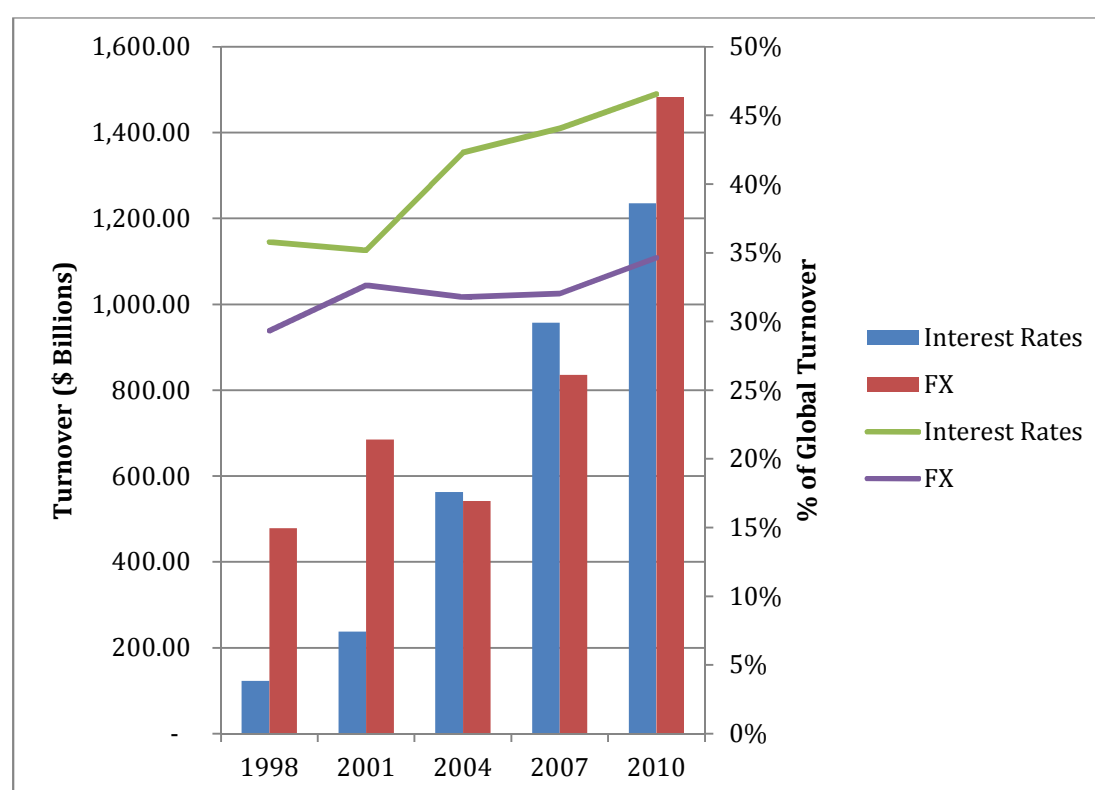
Source: Bankstats, Bank of England.

However, importantly, the UK's dominance has been driven by growth in its OTC derivative markets and activities as the global deepening of financialization was concentrated in these instruments. As illustrated in Figure 2-8, the volume of basic derivatives grew hugely in absolute terms, with nearly a five-fold increase in turnover from 1998 to 2010. As a percentage of global turnover, the UK accounted for 37% of foreign exchange derivatives and 46% of interest rate derivatives by 2010, with daily average foreign exchange market turnover reaching \$4 trillion by 2010 [Source: BIS 2012].

According to BIS, this business was attributable to 'other financial institutions', which contributed 85% of the higher turnover in foreign exchange markets. The most

active part of 'other financial institutions' have been high-frequency traders and banks trading as clients of the biggest dealers. Electronic trading has been instrumental in causing this increase, particularly algorithmic trading (Source: BIS 2012). This reflects increased turnover among financial intermediaries, a key factor differentiating empirical financialization from structural financialization, as identified by Toporowski (2012).

**Figure 2-8 UK Interest Rate & Foreign Exchange Derivatives Turnover**



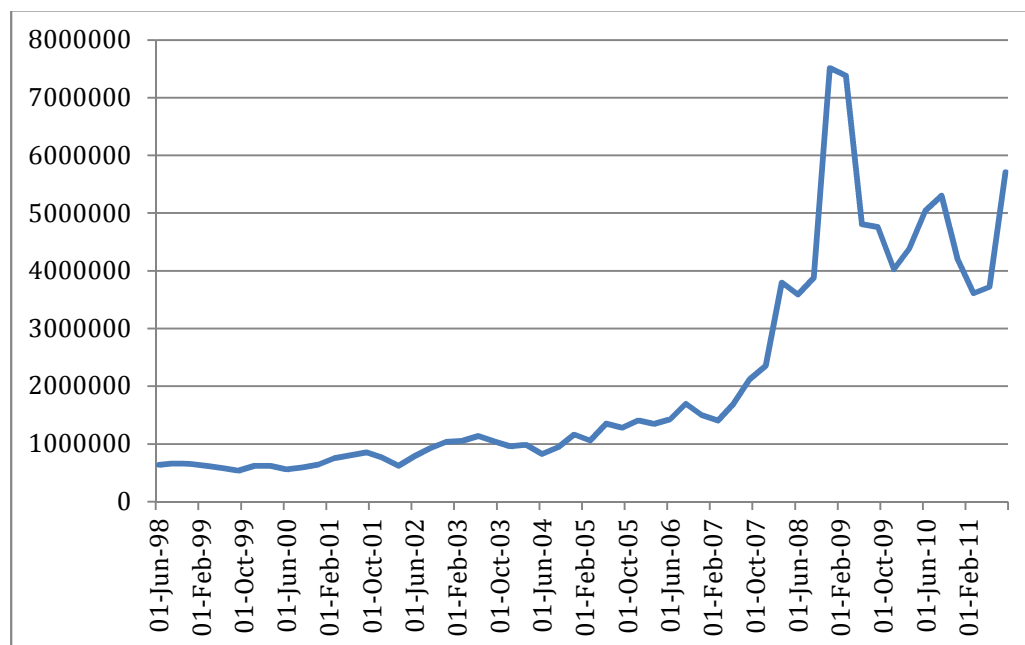
Source: BIS (Secondary source: No 2011 data available)

### 2.3.3 Increasing Complexity of Financial Markets & Products

However, the UK's dominance, as a centre for trading derivatives and the deepening of financialization, was not characterised by simple derivatives, but by complex ones. As illustrated in Figure 2-9 below, the UK became a centre for growth in derivatives, with outstanding market values peaking at £7.5 trillion in 2008, which represented a

nine-fold increase since 1998, and with values outstanding stabilizing in the post-crisis period in the £4 to £5 trillion range<sup>19</sup>.

**Figure 2-9 Derivatives Outstanding in the UK Banking System (1998 to 2011)**



Source: Bankstats, Bank of England<sup>20</sup>.

These trend increases in derivatives activity reflect a number of factors.

Firstly, there was a huge increase in the sheer volume of financial activity and balance sheet restructuring in the UK. The latter factor provided opportunities on an unprecedented scale for hedging through derivatives. In addition to the impact of domestic activities, many international investment banks sought to build London as the global centre for complex derivatives, including structuring, marketing and trading. This trend was initially driven by the relatively lax regulatory system (as

<sup>19</sup> Some of this decrease from the 2007 peak does not represent a decline in outstanding derivatives but a decline in their mark-to-market value, as market values fell very significantly during the financial crisis. This is particularly true of credit derivatives when very material losses on credit portfolios were incurred by UK banks. However, the approximately £2-3 million decline in value cannot be disaggregated into a decline in outstanding contracts and simply a fall in the market value of those contracts.

<sup>20</sup> Notes: (i) Values are UK£ market value (ii) UK resident banks only (iii) Include equity, interest rate and credit derivatives, and (iv) Credit derivatives were only fully reported from 2007 onwards and are likely to be materially understated prior to this date.

discussed in detail in Section 3.2), where the 'light touch' approach and weaker standards of prudential regulation allowed product innovation to be unfettered. It was also supported by a favourable legal jurisdiction, which was regarded as flexible and fairly enforced, and that became the standard jurisdiction for derivative contracts issued globally under ISDA standards.

However, these fundamental factors then created secondary effects that further accelerated the trend. Specifically, from the 1990s onwards, the UK became the global centre for complex derivatives for the majority of investment banks. This change was driven by the risk management practises of investment banks, which sought to consolidate risk from similar types of derivatives in single global trading "books" based in the UK. This drove the development of the practise of global locations executing trades with international clients, and then "booking" the trade in a UK legal entity. By 2011 80% of all outstanding derivatives in the London markets were with non-UK counterparties (Source: BIS 2012). This critical mass then attracted further players, both regulated and unregulated, to London, further accelerating these trends.

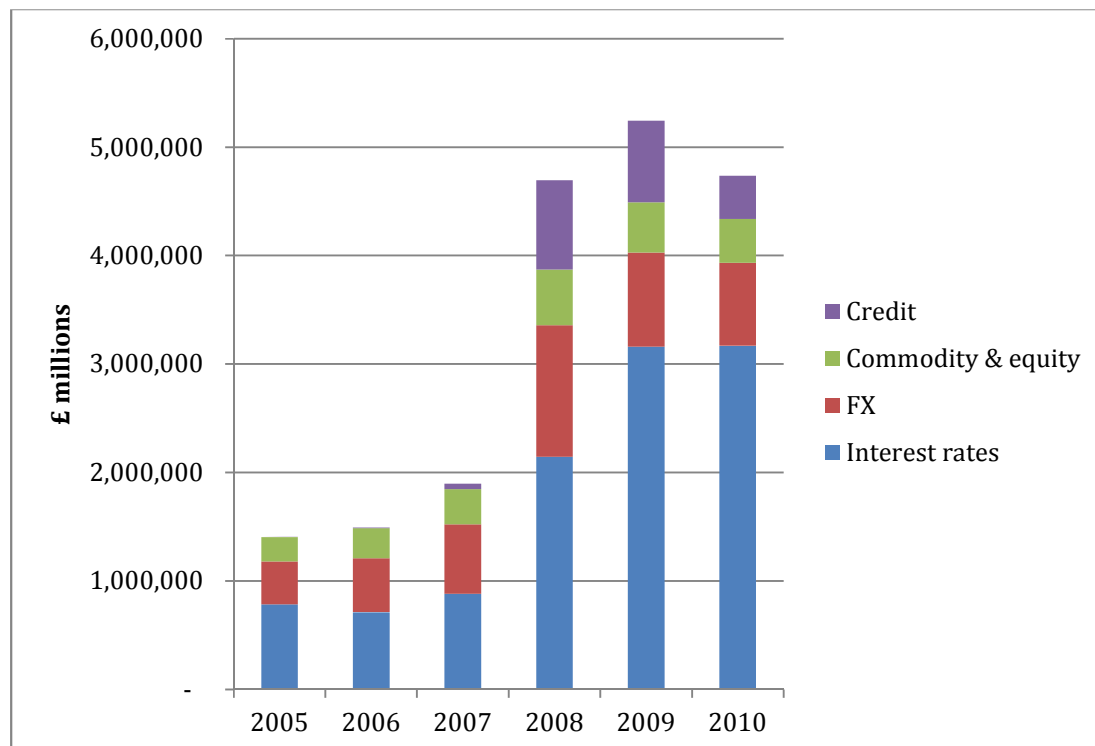
As shall be discussed below, such vast increases in the scale of activities can be considered only a form of empirical financialization, insofar as additional transactions and balance sheet expansion are confined to the financial sector. However, the increased scale of such activities also creates the conditions for the build-up of systemic risk within the financial system and this increase in risk, which also affects other sectors, is arguably a defining feature of structural financialization. For example, the high volume and consolidation of such derivative activity in London enabled the development of highly complex trading books and new instruments within investment banks such as 'hybrids' and correlation trading. These innovations merged risk from traditionally separate markets, such as credit, debt and equity, and used mathematically based risk and trading techniques. This type of activity, according to the Independent Commission on Banking report, created 'misplaced reliance on sophisticated maths' and 'ended up, not containing



risk, but providing false assurance' (Independent Commission on Banking, 2011, p. 22).

Secondly, in addition to the increase in sheer volume, there was proliferation in the types of derivatives with increasing underlying risk and complexity, thus giving rise directly to systemic risk. For example, instruments whose risks were non-linear, i.e., had the potential for losses that had no relationship to the value of the instrument, were developed during this period, including in credit, commodities, insurance, weather, and house prices. As illustrated in Figure 2-10 below, all derivative types increased in volume but the fastest growth was in the most complex derivatives, credit.

**Figure 2-10 Derivatives Outstanding in the UK Banking System by Instrument (2005 to 2010 quarterly averages)**

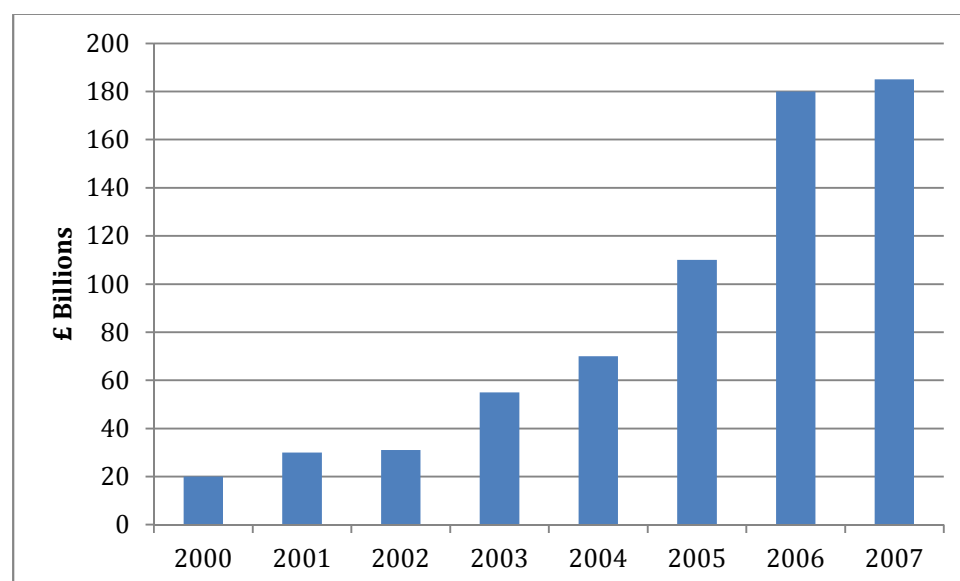


Source: Bankstats, Bank of England<sup>21</sup>

<sup>21</sup> Notes: (i) Values are market value (ii) Credit derivatives were only fully reported from 2007 and are likely to be materially understated prior to this date.

The increase in credit derivatives was driven by the search for yield by investors in the face of historically low interest rates, and the belief that such instruments offered a new method for risk mitigation by re-distributing risk within the economy. This increase was also driven by the opportunities for large profits for investment banks that were able to use credit derivatives to improve the ratings of the complex securities that they sold (Tett, 2012). From the 1990s onwards, there was a surge in volumes and innovation in credit instruments away from vanilla bonds to structured credit products and credit derivatives (Independent Commission on Banking, 2011). The cycle of activity was initiated typically by credit origination which, as the decade proceeded, became a source product for the creation of tradable credit securities of increasing complexity. Typical products were securitised instruments that gained in complexity from securitization of single credit to named credit portfolios to complex structures, such as tranchised securitizations, including CDOs and CDOs-Squared, which lacked transparency with regard to underlying credit risk and relied on credit rating for risk assessments. Figure 2-11 below shows this surge in activity, i.e., a nine-fold increase from 2000 to 2007, for securitizations in the UK.

**Figure 2-11 Securitization Issuances in the UK (2000-2007)**



Source: Vickers 2009 (Secondary source: post 2007 data not available)

With the increased issuance of these securities, markets in credit derivatives and structured products deepened, including secondary markets and associated hedging and liquidity activities. Many of these increased activities occurred within the inter-bank market. Banks and financial intermediaries used such derivatives to manage their credit portfolios and on-balance sheet credit exposures. New types of trading and instruments also proliferated as investment banks and shadow banking players focused on proprietary trading and inter-bank activity. The latter included, most notably, hedge funds, private equity and venture capital funds (Independent Commission on Banking, 2011). Banks also sought to use credit derivatives to reduce capital requirements. Since regulations allowed offset for credit exposure that had been apparently reduced through derivative hedging, banks were able to leverage their capital significantly.

The cycle of innovation and increasing complexity was also driven by the heavy marketing by banks of complex products, since margins were higher on innovative structured products. The impact of such a 'product cycle' and how it encouraged increasing and valueless complexity, whose opaqueness created high margins for banks, will be discussed further below.

#### 2.3.4 Increasing Scale of the "Shadow Banking" System

The increasing scale of credit products also gave rise to both a new problem and its apparent solution. Credit products, when booked on balance sheet, create material balance sheet and asset risks and hence require capital and liquidity to be held against those risks.<sup>22</sup> However, securitization proved a solution to this problem by taking risk assets 'off balance sheet'. Commercial and investment banks were able to create specialised legal entities separate from their regulated entities. Manipulation of regulatory and accounting rules then allowed these entities to be

---

<sup>22</sup> The exact degree of such risk depends upon the credit risk of the underlying counterparty and can vary significantly.

deemed 'off balance sheet', meaning that the legal entity was not consolidated or considered part of the group of companies composing the regulated bank. The assets and liabilities contained within the newly-created legal entities were excluded from both legal recognition and regulatory control, including capital requirements. These non-regulated and dedicated legal entities are termed special purpose vehicles (SPV) or special investment vehicles ('SIV'). The assets contained within such vehicles can be as simple as a single bond or as complex as huge portfolios of credit instruments with complex related derivatives and collateral arrangements. However, their essential function is to create credit intermediation, maturity or liquidity transformation, and leverage outside the regulated banking system. They also typically rely on short-term funding through repos or asset backed paper or interbank borrowing for funding (Source: FSB 2012).

Empirically, measuring such an activity is extremely difficult because it falls outside all reporting requirements, both listing and regulatory; and where it has been measured, typically it has only been done in the post 2005 period. There are, however, a number of indicators to support the reasonable conclusion that the scale of such activities is very large and expanded rapidly after 2000. For example, Standard and Poor, a common rating agency used in the creation of SIVs and SPVs and thus an agency that has access to confidential information, reported that assets in SIVs globally reached \$300 billion by 2007, but it gave no UK breakdown (Independent Commission on Banking, 2011).

Similarly, the Financial Stability Board (FSB) estimates that global<sup>23</sup> assets in the shadow banking system had grown from \$27 trillion in 2002 to \$60 trillion in 2007 and remained at similar levels through to 2010, and that in the UK the share of all banking assets within the shadow banking system was 10% (or \$2 trillion) in 2005 and 13% in 2010 (or \$5 trillion) (FSB, 2012). Certainly they have become an important source of revenue for investment banks. In addition, many investment banks use the UK as a global hub for trading, risk management and operational support of SPVs.

---

<sup>23</sup> Based on proxy measures in Australia, Canada, Japan, Korea, UK, Euro-zone and US.

Such hubs typically have specialist departments for both marketing and management of SPVs. They include teams of highly paid specialists, who market, trade and advise on the compliance of proposed trades to established arbitrage techniques, and operation departments that support and manage the ongoing activities of SPVs.

However, such vehicles also have a number of implications for financial sector stability. For example, they often depend upon short-term funding and as such are vulnerable to liquidity runs. They are also typically highly leveraged and this leverage increased during the 2000s as asset prices were buoyant and margins and haircuts on financing low. In addition, such vehicles form part of the credit intermediation chain and so have significant interconnectedness with the regulated banking sector. Finally, they are unregulated and have been used to avoid regulations relating to leverage and capital (FSB 2012). Such evasion of prudential controls was an important source of instability during the financial crisis of 2007.

In addition, new unregulated investment vehicles began to be created, most notably hedge funds and private equity firms<sup>24</sup>. These vehicles proved very attractive to professional and high-net worth investors because they were unregulated and, since they were organised as partnerships, they did not formally engage in banking or investment business on behalf of the public. Such funds could be used for highly leveraged and unrestricted risk taking. London, with its 'light touch' regulatory system, became a global centre for hedge funds and private equity firms, which also became major clients of investment banks. The latter provided them with funding, including highly leveraged funding from UK banks, and brokerage services and clients. By 2011 the FSA estimated, through a survey of the UK's 100 largest hedge funds, that such assets under management totalled £390 billion, representing 20% of global hedge funds' assets. Such funds also became important in asset markets as a source of speculative liquidity and as clients of major investment banks. These

---

<sup>24</sup> Also sovereign wealth funds. However, SWFs are less prominent in the UK, except as inward investors.

funds represented significant credit risk to investment banks through their wholesale funding and counterparty exposure during the financial crisis.

## 2.4 The Global Financial Crisis and the UK (2007 - 2012)

At the beginning of 2007 global financial markets were continuing the activities established in the previous two decades. Even though some banks started to notice rising defaults in US sub-prime mortgages and rising credit spreads in some securities, many remained bullish and confident, agreeing with the statement of the Chief Executive Officer of Citibank, Chuck Prince, in probably the most quoted and least well-judged remark of the crisis, that 'as long as the music is playing... we're still dancing' (NYTimes.com, 9 July 2007)<sup>25</sup>.

However, by the summer of 2007 'the initial crack in confidence' in global markets (Independent Commission on Banking, 2011, p27) had appeared. Through the following year, the global financial system continued to be under intensifying strain as housing markets slowed down in economies that had experienced house price booms, including in the UK, and mark-to-market losses and liquidity strains escalated. In September 2008, after Lehman went bankrupt, there was an almost total freeze of activity in interbank money markets and a collapse in asset prices. Major banks across the world required support from central banks in order to prevent further failures. Following these events there were massive government-backed and funded recapitalizations of banks, and central banks provided unprecedented liquidity support. Base rates were pushed to historical lows and substantial quantitative easing was implemented. As economies fell into recession, government deficits widened. As this report is being written, the majority of governments in Europe have responded with efforts of fiscal contraction, developed countries' economies remain weak and in recession and the euro crisis remains

---

<sup>25</sup> <http://dealbook.nytimes.com/2007/07/10/citi-chief-on-buyout-loans-were-still-dancing/>

unresolved. A fuller review of the global crisis is beyond the scope of this report but the next section examines in more detail UK-specific events and policy responses.

#### **2.4.1 Events & Regulatory Responses to the Crisis in the UK (2007-2011)**

The UK crisis followed the global crisis in two stages: an acute phase from mid 2007 to 2008 and then a more chronic phase that included deepening problems within the euro zone. Both macroeconomic events and policy responses also coincided with these two phases. In this section the report reviews the main events of the crisis, including the regulatory and industry responses, the changing macroeconomic environment since 2007 and the changes in segments of the financial system since 2007. These are all examined in both the acute and chronic phases of the crisis.

Figure 2-12 below illustrates the initial stages of the crisis, as related by the Bank of England's Financial Stability Report in October 2007, a few months after the crisis broke. As discussed further below, the crisis originated in the sub-prime markets in the US but rapidly spread, first into global Asset-backed Securities (ABS) markets, and then more broadly throughout the global financial system, including the UK's banking system.

**Figure 2-12 The Phases of the Crisis, October 2007**



**Source: Financial Stability report, Bank of England, October 2007.**

As can be seen in the figure, the trigger was the realisation in the markets that sub-prime mortgage arrears were increasing. This effect then aroused fears of losses on related structured products within the market. The sub-prime market was in fact small in relation to the global financial system. But there had been concerns about the manner in which the search for yield amongst investors globally had boosted demand for increasingly risky products and leverage and had stimulated a wave of opaque and complex innovation in financial instruments with high embedded leverage. Market rumours had been spreading about the under-pricing of the risk in these products for some time. But, despite this underlying unease, market sentiment, in the form of buying by hedge funds, had been driven by increasingly low risk premiums.



In addition, there was an increasing emphasis on the 'originate and distribute' business model, in which banks felt relieved of responsibility for due diligence on new loans because of the securitisation of the loans through obscure credit derivatives that assured the value of the loans. The resort to such a business model made financial institutions' risk increasingly opaque and their funding reliant on sustained demand for credit instruments in capital markets. Although this model had boosted credit supply, it also dispersed risk widely throughout the system and increased linkages between institutions in an opaque and unregulated manner. All parties involved in the transfer of loans between balance sheets came to believe that the risk from monitoring, as opposed to origination, has been avoided. As a result, monitoring had been weakened, and the location of risk became obscured.

Prior to 2007 the benign economic conditions and the high levels of market liquidity had encouraged complacency about such concerns. But, by the summer of 2007, these anxieties were emerging and spreading and general credit spreads in interbank markets were rising and liquidity constraints were appearing. Many market observers were surprised at the speed at which this process took place. The Bank of England assigned this to 'information problems (that) led to huge uncertainties about the nature and source of losses' (FSR, October 2007, p7). The Bank of England itself contributed to the uncertainty when it refused to assist Northern Rock, which was in financial difficulties as a result of being unable to sell securitised loans from its loan book. News leaked out that a bank had been refused emergency assistance, but no-one in the markets knew which institution had been so refused. (The case of Northern Rock is further discussed below).

This situation bred suspicions of every borrower in the money markets. Valuation uncertainty rose sharply and from July 2007 credit spreads widened substantially across the globe. Ratings downgrades and changes in agencies' methodologies further undermined investor confidence and promoted further waves of selling. By August 2007 the primary markets for asset-backed securities were "effectively closed" (Ibid. p7) and secondary markets suffered significant price falls. Problems

were compounded as investors sought to reduce leveraged positions and sell assets to repay debt that they could not now roll over. As prices of asset-backed securities fell, issuance volumes collapsed as a result.

The result was a hoarding of liquidity and increased risk aversion in relation to counterparty risks. Corporate and financial intermediaries credit spreads rose sharply across the board. A spiral of losses started on assets related to mortgages and increasingly other credit assets. Throughout the summer of 2007, this process worsened, and by October 2007 the Bank of England commented that the “resilience of the United Kingdom and international financial system has been severely tested” (FSR, October 2007, p5). Globally a series of problems emerged at various institutions. At Bear Sterns in the US two associated hedge funds became bankrupt due to illiquidity problems associated with structured credit instruments. In Germany problems emerged at IKB and Sachsen Banks due to the illiquidity of structured credit products that had long maturities but short-dated funding; and in France BNP Paribas suspended fund redemptions for some funds due to illiquidity and valuation difficulties. Such events led to a further hoarding of liquidity by banks in order to increase self-funding and as precautions against redemptions and future liquidity concerns. The Bank of England commented at the time that this “Snowballing of increasing day-to-day funding needs has then further increased liquidity and counterparty risks” (FSR Oct. 2007. p9).

In the UK this crisis reached a critical point at Northern Rock. This bank was formed from a demutualised building society in 1997 and had undertaken growth in its mortgage portfolios, trebling its market share in eight years. Rather than fund through deposits, it had relied on wholesale funding and balance sheet management through securitizations to achieve its huge expansion. By the first half of 2007, Northern Rock’s securitizations accounted for over 17% of UK MBS issuances and it was highly reliant both on its ability to continue to securitize mortgages and on its access to wholesale funding, which was becoming increasingly difficult. In addition, the huge expansion of its balance sheet and the use of securitization to do so had

caused lending spreads to widen within the institution in both absolute terms and relative to other lenders.

Rating agencies had in fact identified liquidity as a relative weakness at Northern Rock, but it had remained well-capitalised and had good quality mortgages. Indeed, as late as August 2006 Standard and Poor's and, in April 2007, Moody raised Northern Rock's credit ratings. In fact, the risk of its funding model was to become crystallised during the crisis with "unexpected ferocity" (FSR 2007, Oct. p6). Following accelerating credit losses and liquidity problems at another mortgage institution, Countrywide<sup>26</sup>, in the United States, market speculation started to intensify about Northern Rock. In fact, prior to the summer of 2007, Northern Rock had, throughout 2007, raised finance, including £10.7 billion through its principal securitization programme and a further £2.2 billion through covered bonds. As news spread, Northern Rock's credit spread started to increase and its share price weakened. Thus, it began to have trouble raising funding and sought a buyer for the company as a whole. By September 2007 the long-term funding markets were closed to Northern Rock and it had to seek an assurance of liquidity support from the Bank of England. The earlier events at Countrywide, and its very similar funding model, eventually persuaded tripartite monitors at the Bank of England, FSA and HM Treasury that contagion risks from Northern Rock were potentially sufficient to warrant support from the Bank as lender of last resort. However, the subsequent announcement of support was too late to prevent panic and a bank-run on Northern Rock by retail depositors.

In order to stem the run, the Government was eventually obliged to guarantee all retail deposits. The guarantee was then extended to wholesale funding for Northern Rock in order to prevent contagion spreading to other banks (FSR, Bank of England, October 2007). In early 2008 the bank was nationalised (FSB, Bank of England, September 2009). The issues at Northern Rock might appear to be unique to their

---

<sup>26</sup> Acquired by Bank of America in January 2008

business model for expansion. However, this appearance was deceptive. By 2007, 48% of all UK banks' funding was wholesale, making them highly reliant for liquidity on the interbank markets. By late 2007, many commentators thought that the worst of the crisis had passed. The Bank of England, for example, commented on the need for some limited reforms such as "greater focus on liquidity management" but it stated that "action... and the continuing strong capital positions of the UK banking system should anchor confidence as risk is repriced" (FSR, October 2007, p1).

However, by the spring of 2008 it was clear that the dislocation in the financial markets was continuing, based on increasing illiquidity and higher credit spreads in many markets. In mid-March 2008, the US investment bank Bear Stearns collapsed following a wholesale funding run in which it had been unable not only to access unsecured funding but also to secure funding against high quality collateral. Bear Stearns was sold at fire-sale prices, in a deal facilitated by the Federal Reserve Bank of New York, to JP Morgan Chase. This event intensified disquiet in the highly internationalised London markets. Market participants started to deleverage. In credit markets, in particular, dislocation was extensive, with very little liquidity and a lack of pricing transparency. Asset-backed securities and leveraged markets were effectively closed.

These events were created by a lack of confidence by financial participants in pricing and rating within markets as well as by institutions seeking to sell assets and hoard liquidity in order to improve their individual positions. Institutions valuing their portfolios on a mark-to-market basis began to recognise increasing losses as markets fell and thus accelerated this process. Between August 2007 and March 2008, UK based banks wrote off \$49 billion on structured credit exposures (FSR, April 2008). Some institutions that retained risk appetite, such as hedge funds, were unable to obtain leverage to buy assets because of very sharp tightening of credit conditions such as collateral requirements by prime brokers. The aggregate impact of the actions of such individual institutions, which were "unprepared for such prolonged disruption to core funding markets ... particularly for firms that have built

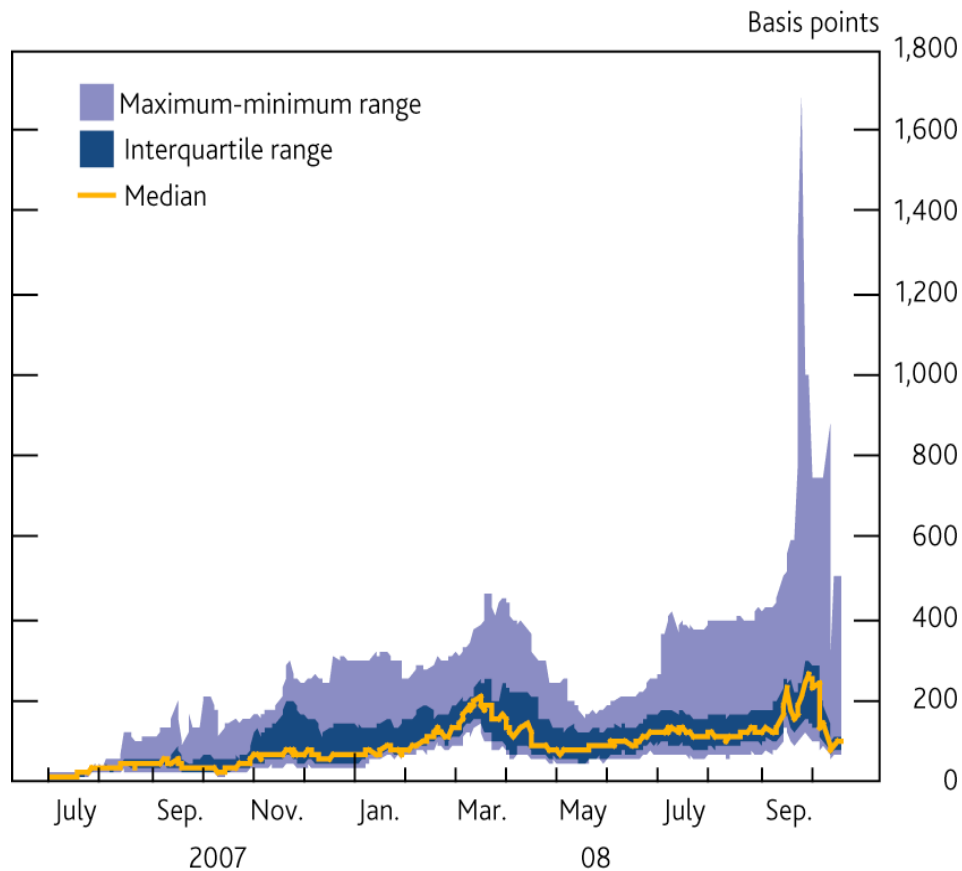
their business around the origination and distribution of risk” (FSR, April 2008, p8), was to accelerate deteriorating conditions and “added to the mood of uncertainty and pessimism” (FSR, April 2008, p8), creating thereby an accelerating cycle of declining confidence and markets indicators.

Central banks, including the Bank of England, responded by lowering interest rates and providing longer-term funding based on increasingly low quality collateral. The Bank of England in December 2007 and in April 2008 followed through on the “Special Liquidity Scheme”, a new schemes to extend funding beyond three months and to enter into asset swaps of illiquid assets, including MBS, in return for UK Treasury bills in order to assist banks with liquidity.

However, the crisis was to worsen still further when over the summer of 2008 the two largest US mortgage corporations and Lehman’s Brothers, a US based broker dealer, collapsed and the impact spilled over into international markets, placing severe strain on global interbank funding markets and causing widespread institutional distress. Liquidity and credit conditions in the UK entered a new, even more acute phase. Investor appetite for risky assets collapsed.

As illustrated in Figure 2-13 below, UK bank credit spreads exploded in late 2008 and pressures in the UK banking system were “arguably as severe as at any time since the beginning of the First World War” (FSR, October 2008, p2). Lending maturities in the interbank market became very short, with many institutions only able to borrow on an overnight basis. Three-month Libor spreads over official rates hit new highs. Money withdrawn from the market was reinvested in assets perceived to be a safe haven, such as government bonds. There was a high demand for US Treasury bills as their yields briefly reached zero, an occurrence last seen during the Second World War.

**Figure 2-13 Major UK Bank Credit Default Swap Premiums**



**Source: FSR, October, 2008**

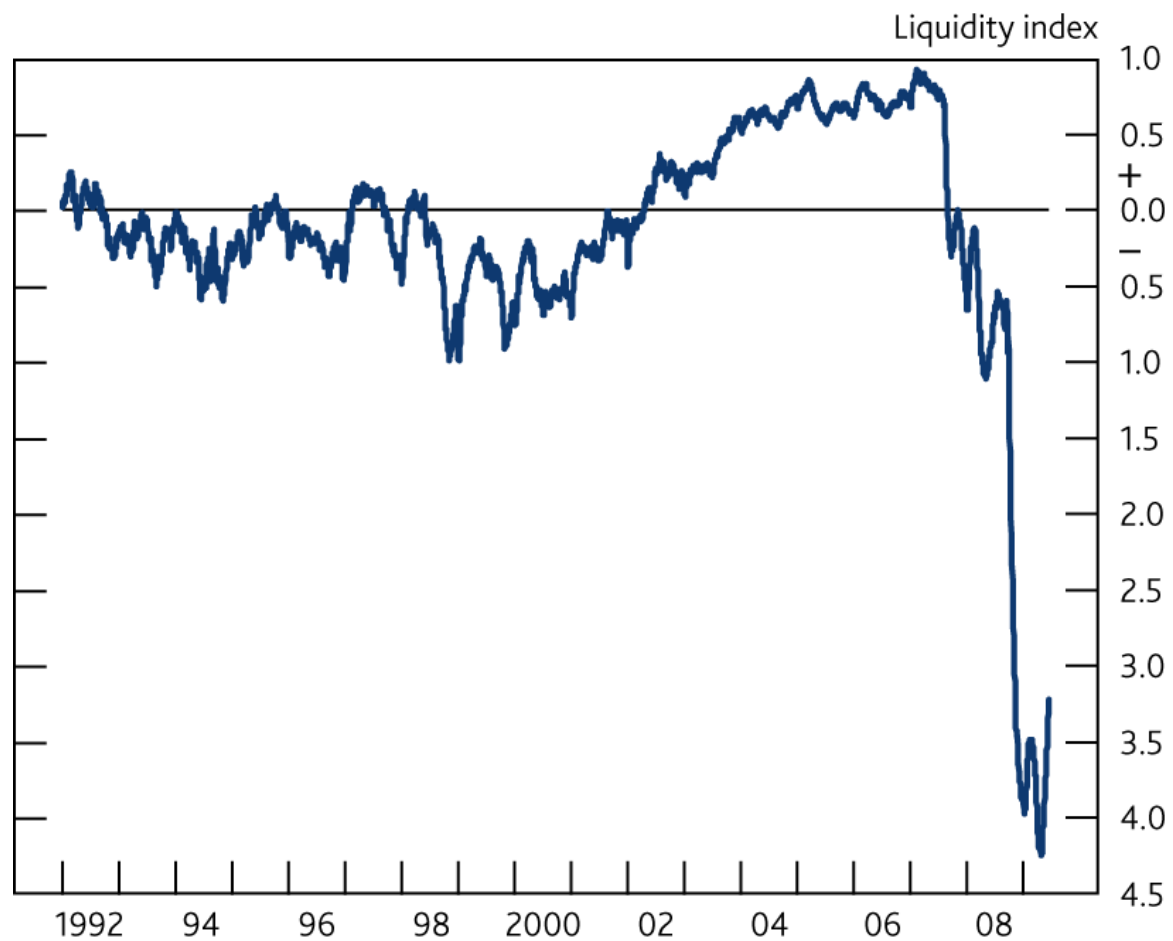
The Bank of England responded by announcing a package of measures, including raising capital for UK banks, extension of the Special Liquidity Scheme and guarantees for UK debt issuances. There was a government-supported recapitalisation scheme for UK banks and building societies, in which major UK institutions participated, including Abbey, Barclays, HBOS, HSBC Bank PLC, Lloyds TSB, Nationwide Building Society, Royal Bank of Scotland, and Standard Chartered. These institutions committed to increase their Tier 1 capital and accept government funded capital in the form of preference shares or ordinary equity. In addition, participants in the program were given a Government guarantee for senior unsecured debt instruments for terms up to three years, Commercial paper and certificates of deposit. The Bank of England's Special Liquidity Scheme was extended

to include £200 billion to banks and again allowable collateral was extended, including debt issues guaranteed by the Government.

However, these measures proved inadequate for some institutions and there was a wave of nationalizations across the globe, including in the UK. Bradford & Bingley was partly nationalised, Alliance & Leicester was taken over by Banco Santander and Lloyds TSB undertook an acquisition of HBOS. The UK Government was also forced to support UK retail depositors in Icelandic banks following the institutional collapses in Iceland. However, there was renewed concern that the focus in regulation on capital and liquidity requirements had not been adequate as a regulatory approach. Indeed, signally that it had recognised a structural change in financial markets from prior years, the Bank of England commented that events have “highlighted the need for a fundamental rethink of internationally appropriate safeguards against systemic risk, including through the development of macro prudential policies to dampen the financial cycle” (FSR, October 2008, p1).

As these measures started to impact markets in late 2008, conditions eased, but only compared to the most acute phase of the crisis following Lehman's collapse. However, despite these extensive measures, spillover effects continued in UK markets. As illustrated in Figure 2-14 and Figure 2-15 below, liquidity constraints and mark-to-market losses worsened in 2009, depleting capital bases and threatening banking collapse through a wave of illiquidity. Losses were also only those reported by banks to the Bank of England. Huge losses were also made in hedge funds, especially credit-based ones, and there were a number of bankruptcies and closures of funds. Similarly, fund managers suffered severe losses, both immediately in terms of asset price collapses and then as they struggled to adjust to the new low interest rate environment.

**Figure 2-14 Financial Market Liquidity (1992-2009)**

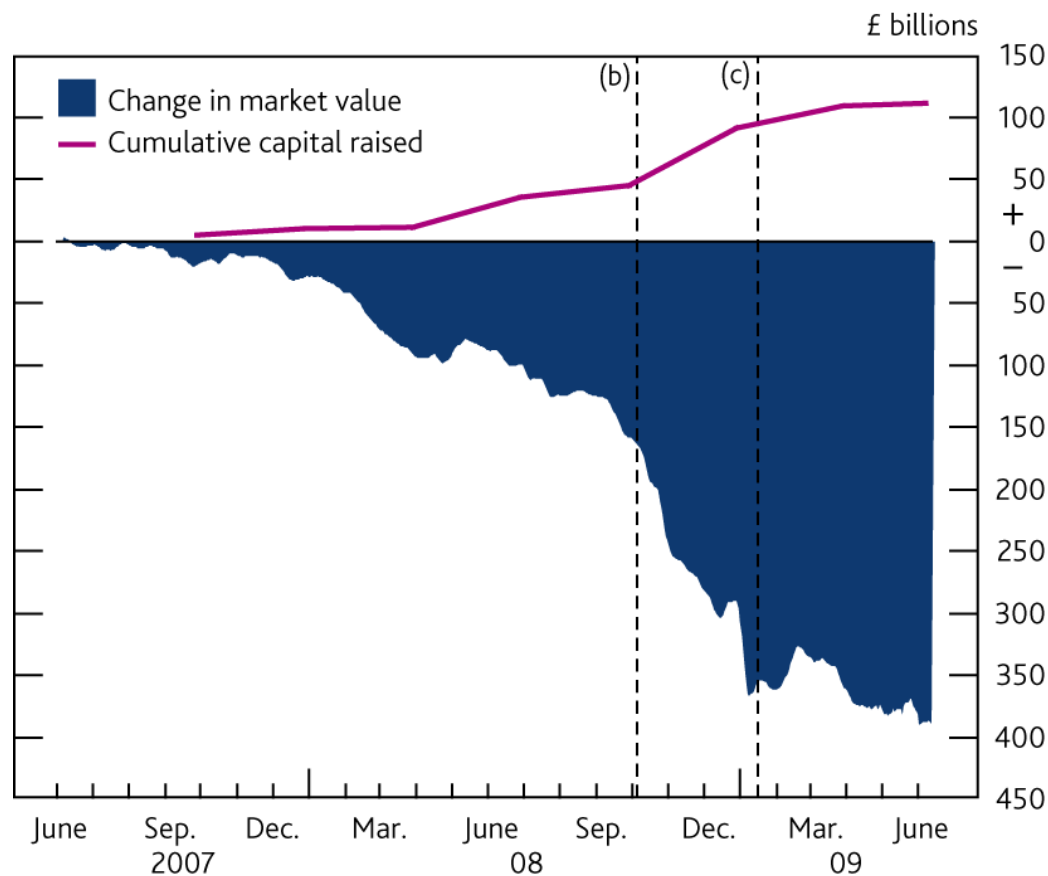


**Source: FSR, Bank of England, June 2009**

Note: The liquidity index is a simple unweighted average of nine liquidity measures and shows the number of standard deviations from the mean, normalised on the period 1999–2004. The measures are sourced from the Bank of England, Bloomberg, Chicago Board Options Exchange, Debt Management Office, London Stock Exchange, Merrill Lynch, Thomson Datastream and Bank calculations. The series shown is an exponentially weighted moving average. The indicator is more reliable after 1997, as it is based on a greater number of underlying measures.



**Figure 2-15 Cumulative Loss of Market Value of Major UK Banks' Book Assets (2007-2009)**



**Source:** FSR, Bank of England, June 2009

Sources: Bank of England, Bloomberg, JPMorgan Chase & Co., Merrill Lynch, UBS Delta, published accounts and Bank calculations. Based on weekly moving average prices of traded instruments as proxies for market value of similar banking book exposures. (a) Group comprises Banco Santander, Barclays, HSBC, Lloyds Banking Group, Nationwide, Northern Rock and RBS. (b) First UK support package announced (8 October 2008). (c) Second UK package of measures announced (19 January 2009).

The absence of liquidity throughout 2009 resulted in the need for further government intervention and central bank support. There was a wave of consolidations and acquisitions and capital raising in the UK financial sector, several of these initiatives sponsored by the Bank of England and the UK government. These included, in 2008 and 2009, the Alliance and Leicester acquisition by Banco Santander, the nationalization of Bradford and Bingley and the merger of Lloyds and HBOS (FSR, Bank of England, and October 2008). Capital raising was also required but the

inability of banks to do this during crisis conditions precipitated government bail-outs, amounting to nationalization, including £76 billion in share capital to the “too big to fail” banks of Royal Bank of Scotland and the Lloyds Banking Group.

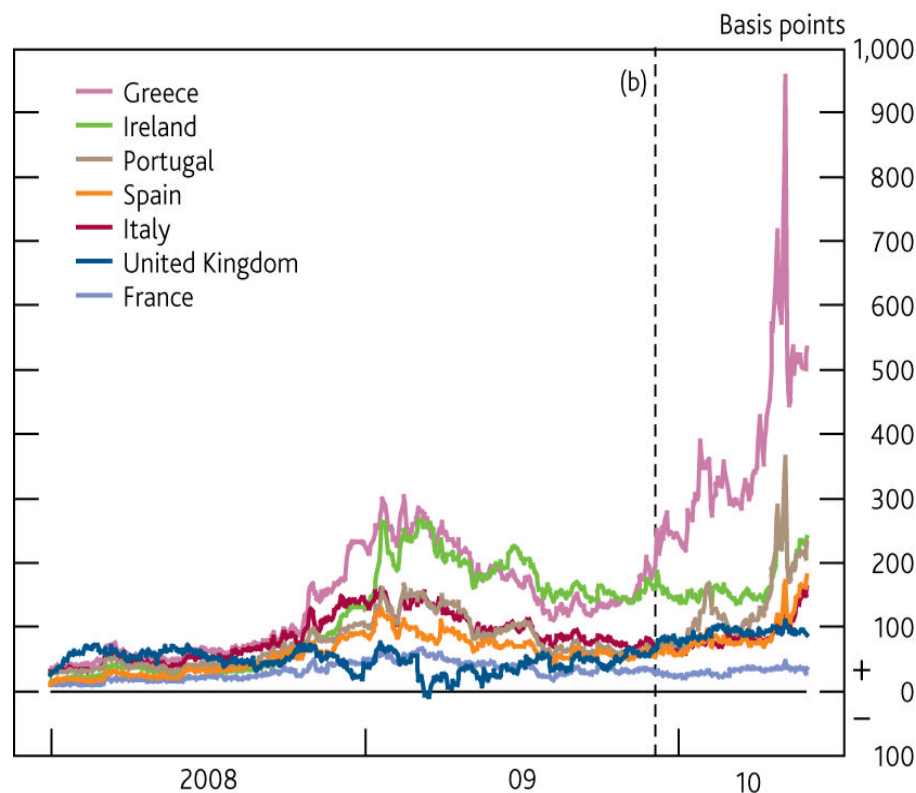
In the United Kingdom, the implied mark-to-market losses on major banks’ loan portfolios roughly doubled between October 2008 and end-January 2009, exceeding the new capital raised during that period. By the end of March 2009, financial losses on debt securities and equities since the start of the crisis had reached around US\$25 trillion in the UK banking market (FSR, June 2009). Banks in the UK sought to conserve capital by further tightening credit conditions. The growth of lending to households and corporates fell sharply and even became negative, with loan repayments exceeding new loans. The macro-economic implication of this sharp contraction in credit was severe for the UK economy. Against this backdrop, interest rates were cut and central bank lending to the financial system rose to around 15% of GDP in the United Kingdom. Together with further liquidity insurance, additional capital investment and asset protection brought the total value of actual and contingent support to the equivalent of about 50% of annual GDP.

By the end of 2009 the acute phase of the crisis in financial markets had abated and financial markets were calming, underpinned by the massive provision of liquidity in all the important banking markets of the world. Funding and liquidity concerns eased and asset markets stabilized. In fact UK equity markets experienced a significant rally in late 2009, rising 40% from March lows. During the second half of 2009, UK banks were therefore able to raise £50 billion in fresh capital. UK bank credit default risk premia declined, although they remained 15 times higher than at the start of the crisis.

However although by late 2009, financial markets were starting to stabilise and the acute phase of the crisis was coming to an end, a chronic phase was beginning, with the transformation of the banking crisis into a crisis of state finances, in large part because of the additional financial burdens taken on by governments as a result of the initial banking crisis. Few observers in 2009 anticipated the problems that were

to arise during the Euro crisis that was to emerge in 2010. In April 2010, problems relating to Greek sovereign risk spilled over to other European countries and there was a rapid retreat in markets followed by renewed liquidity strains for banks. UK banks with improved capital and liquidity fared better than European banks but they nevertheless were impacted by the problems. These issues are reflected in Figure 2-16 below, showing European sovereign credit spreads from 2008 to mid-2010. As can be seen some countries' spreads increased considerably, but the UK was relatively unaffected by events. The problems in the euro zone continued throughout 2010 and up to the present day, requiring significant refinancing and support programmes from the ECB and the IMF for various European countries. In the UK the financial markets and banks remained relatively stable but there was an ongoing trend for a shift into safe assets and further deleveraging throughout the period.

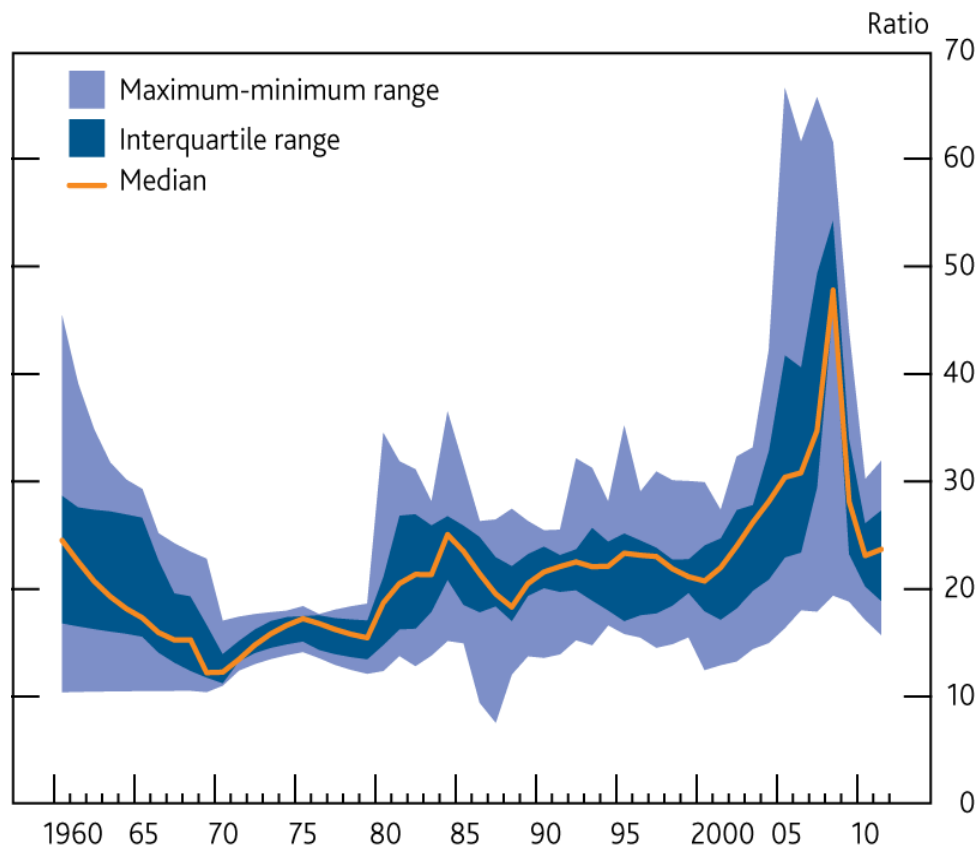
**Figure 2-16 European sovereign spreads**



Source: FSR, June 2010.

In fact, UK banks were also less affected because they generally had limited holdings of sovereign debt issued by euro-zone governments. Nevertheless, their counterparty relationships with European banking systems were more serious. The deleveraging by UK banks through this period is illustrated in Figure 2-17 below showing that, by the end of 2010, leverage returned to the levels of the early and mid-2000s. This deleveraging was achieved by declining total assets at UK banks, driven by reductions in the loans to households and non-financial companies as well as lower holdings of non-government debt securities (Although a high proportion of this was by RBS). In contrast, there were increases in holdings of derivative assets.

**Figure 2-17 UK banks' leverage, 1960 to 2011**



**Source; FSR, December 2011**

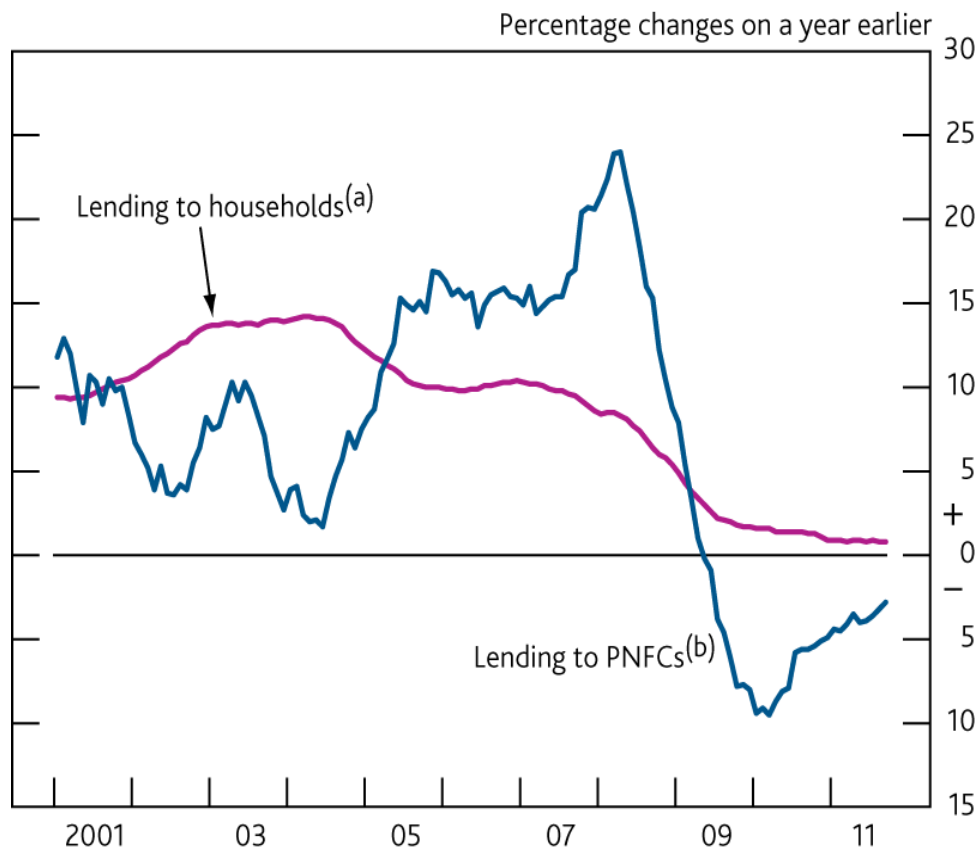
Notes: Defined as ratio of total assets to shareholders' claims. The data are a backwardly consistent sample of institutions providing banking services in the United Kingdom in 2011. The sample includes the following financial groups: Barclays, HSBC, LBG, National Australia Bank, Nationwide, RBS and Santander UK.

Where data are consistently available for the UK component of the banking group, these have been used.

In addition to continued deleveraging, the overall capital position of the major UK banks improved, with issuances of substantial amounts of term debt in 2010 and 2011. However the rebuilding of capital strength continued to be impaired by losses or weak profits. By the end of 2010, core Tier 1 capital ratios, on a Basel II basis, rose by 0.85 percentage points to 9.9% in 2010, the highest level since 1992, although there was notable divergences between banks.

In addition lending by banks remained impaired, as illustrated in Figure 2-18 below. The macroeconomic implications of this will be discussed in the section on macroeconomic policy.

**Figure 2-18 Lending to UK households and private non-financial corporations**



Source; FSR, December 2011

During 2011 market conditions again worsened as the Euro-zone crisis deepened with no apparent sign of any imminent resolution. Nevertheless, despite these concerns, the UK banks strengthened with a relative return to stability within the UK financial system. However, at the time of writing, concerns remain over the resolution of the Euro zone crisis, the trend in UK banking relating to forbearance, especially in the household sector, and the macroeconomic outlook in which UK banks operate.

## 2.4.2 Regulatory Responses in the UK

Following the crisis, and preliminary inquiries by the G20 and the International Monetary Fund, the European Union and the Basle Committee of the Bank for International Settlements undertook a review of banking regulation. The Basle Committee recommended reform of the capital requirements for banks with increased capital and decreased leverage under Basle III. EU proposals included more comprehensive regulatory controls, to include for the first time non-banking institutions such as hedge funds.

In the UK various post-crisis initiatives sought to review financial sector regulation. In 2010, the Independent Commission for Banking recommended reforms whose stated goal was a 'stable and competitive' financial sector that would 'reconcile the UK's position as an international financial centre with stable banking in the UK' and create 'greater resilience against future financial crises and remove risk from banks to the public finances' (Independent Commission on Banking Final Report 2011, p7). However, given the Commission's focus on regulation, as opposed to structural reform of banking, the proposed reforms, were modest. They included adoption of Basle III and ring fencing retail banking from wholesale banking, but no fundamental reform of investment banking.

In publishing proposed legislation for these changes in 2011, HM Treasury commented that the crisis was 'caused both by failures in the financial sector, and by failures in regulation of the financial sector. Financial institutions did not manage

their business prudently and, in particular did not understand the risks inherent in the business they were conducting. Regulators and supervisors failed to provide the robust scrutiny... needed... firms have become so large, interconnected and complex that their failure posed a serious threat to the financial system and the regulatory system lacked the tools to deal within this “too big to fail” problem’ (HM Treasury, 2011 p5). Proposals included restructuring of the UK regulatory responsibilities. This included assigning responsibility for financial stability to the Bank of England with two new bodies, the Financial Policy Committee and the Prudential Regulatory Authority being responsible for macro and micro stability respectively (HM Treasury, 2011) plus a regulatory authority for business conduct. The central aim was to ensure that the failure of institutions should be at the expense of private sector stakeholders rather than public bailouts. But again, no fundamental reform was proposed.

Overall, the reforms, whilst reasonable, fail to address many of the fundamental problems that the period of financialization has created. Foremost among these problems is that the scale, complexity and global nature of finance is, in itself, destabilising to the economy. It is unlikely that any national regime can substantially change this situation in the highly internationalised UK financial system with effective international harmonization and coordination of regulation unlikely for the foreseeable future. Here, it should be noted that the UK government’s hostile attitude towards EU regulation is clearly an obstacle to greater international regulation. Secondly, the culture of financialization as it manifests itself in the financial sector remains fundamentally unchanged and neo-liberal. Characteristics such as elitist individualism, risk taking, short term-ism and fundamental detachment from the real impact of banks, apart from the enrichment of bankers, remain unchanged. ‘New’ innovations are likely to appear to replace the old, but their risk, elitism and destabilizing nature seem likely to remain the same. This is further discussed below and in section 2.5.

Finally, the political will and ability to execute substantive reform is questionable. A number of factors are responsible for this problem. Firstly, one of the cultural characteristics of financialization is the hegemony of financial elites, including in political influence and control. Acting in their own best interest, financial elites have sought to prevent reform, including of the operational structures and activities of banks and of pay and incentives. Fierce anti-regulation lobbying by the financial services industry has continued throughout the period of review of regulation with a determination to prevent any substantive regulation and reversal of the processes of financialization that has enriched those elites<sup>27</sup>. General public anger at these blatant self-interested attempts to prevent reform has been however largely docile and muted, evoking surprise from the Governor of the Bank of England.<sup>28</sup>

Secondly, reformists had to address the issue of confidence in the banking system and that the fear of reform during crisis could potentially deepen such a crisis in the short term and thus undermine the long-term intent of reforms. Such a possibility was advanced by anti-reform lobbying and reforms won limited interest from political parties and the public. During the period of stability and market optimism that preceded the crisis, the pressure from the various interest parties for financial reform was weak, despite, as discussed earlier, many calls for it to take place. During the crisis, alarms were raised that any radical reforms would undermine the fragile confidence remaining in the markets, and thereby make the crisis worse. In this way reform efforts were effectively neutered.

---

<sup>27</sup> Even within the UK establishment there has been criticism of the actions of vested interests within the financial industry who have sought to prevent or minimise reform. Melvyn King, Governor of the Bank of England, for example, commented that "Already we see vested interests rise up to defend their bonuses and profits" in August 2012

([http://news.bbc.co.uk/today/hi/today/newsid\\_9718000/9718062.stm](http://news.bbc.co.uk/today/hi/today/newsid_9718000/9718062.stm))

<sup>28</sup> This will be discussed further in the section on the culture of financialization. However, again, this was the view from members of the UK establishment, for example, in March 2011, Melvyn King commented to the Treasury Select Committee that "The price of this financial crisis is being borne by people who absolutely did not cause it... I'm surprised that the degree of public anger has not been greater than it has" (<http://www.guardian.co.uk/business/2011/mar/01/mervyn-king-blames-banks-cuts>). Although, in contrast, in July 2012, The Economist comments "public opinion continues to be highly critical of the lack of banking reform " (The Economist, July 7<sup>th</sup>, 2012).



## 2.5 UK Financial Institutions & Their Roles in Financialization

The institutional structure of the UK financial market has changed in a number of important ways in the period under study. These changes in institutional structure are a fundamental part of the evolution of financialization in the UK and this section of the report will review those changes. The section will first review the overall changes in structure before discussing the main types of institutions in more depth, including their function and patterns of profitability.

### 2.5.1 Introduction: Financial Intermediation and the role of Intermediaries

This section will provide a framework setting out the structure of the financial sector and the nature of financial intermediation common in developed economies such as the UK, and setting the framework for the subsequent more detailed review of financial intermediaries in the UK.

In developed market economies decisions to invest and save are taken separately and implemented by different economic agents at different times and with varying surpluses and deficits. It is a fundamental feature of the financial system that allows savings and investment to be intermediated across this temporal and surplus-deficit mismatch. A financial system, and the intermediation it performs, consists of both financial markets and institutions and in this section the paper will examine the role and nature of institutions.

In a simplified financial system, as illustrated in Figure 2-19 below, non-financial corporations finance investments from borrowing funds from households via financial intermediaries and households accumulate deposit claims against intermediaries in return. For households, deposits can be made for both short term and long term savings. But often deposits require availability, including immediate access. In addition depositors seek certainty of the safe keeping of their assets. Conversely, investments by non-financial corporates are typically long term in nature, such as physical plant or machinery and loans to finance these have long

maturities that match repayment capacity from income from such long term investments. In addition returns are uncertain, given that income from investments is reliant on future events, such as individual business success, product demand or cost, as well as macroeconomic uncertainties such as business cycles. Finally investors require larger amounts of finance than that which individual depositors are typically able or willing to lend.

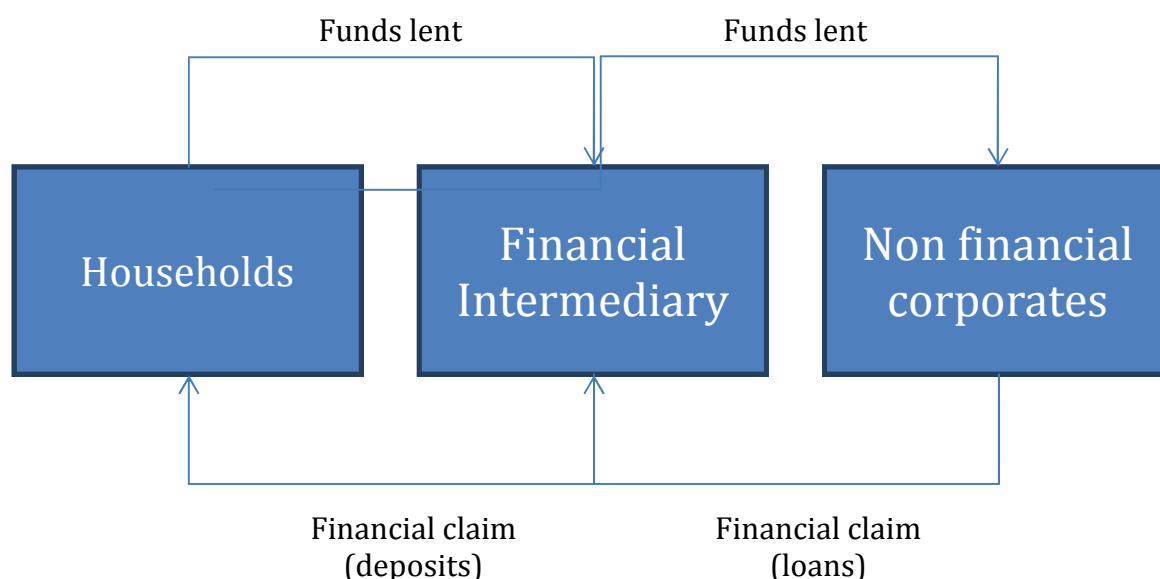
The role of financial intermediaries is to intermediate so as to overcome the risk arising from pooling of funds, uncertainty and maturity mismatch. They also provide important functions and assume certain cost that would be involved in the absence of intermediaries. These include search and verification costs, which are the cost of seeking out potential depositors and borrowers and assessing them, monitoring cost, which are the monitoring of borrowers' behaviour and credit worthiness, and enforcement costs, which are the costs of enforcing contracts in the absence of compliance such as in the case of non-payment by borrowers. Such functions overcome the problems of asymmetric information including adverse selection and moral hazard. The assumption by financial intermediaries of both transaction costs and information asymmetries are the basic functions that allow them to create an effective financial system.

In this role, financial intermediaries also perform two basic functions, maturity transformation and risk transformation. The liabilities of bank are typically much shorter than its assets. Indeed approximately 50% of UK retail deposits are repayable on demand (Buckle & Thomson, 2004). Banks are thus termed to be lending 'long' and borrowing 'short'. Such maturity mismatch exposes banks to liquidity risk which, as the report will discuss, can be a critical risk during banking failures and crisis. However under normal financial market conditions, only a small proportion of depositors require repayment at a particular time and their demands can also be offset against those making new deposits. This means that an intermediary can satisfy their requirements by holding limited liquidity assets and use the remaining asset for longer term lending. Similarly in relation to risk,

financial intermediaries' loan portfolios are subject to default risk making the borrower's future creditworthiness uncertain. Banks manage these risks by selecting, pooling and diversifying their lending portfolio, as well as the holding of capital reserves to meet unexpected losses. In addition, intermediaries act to overcome scale constraints that would otherwise exist by pooling the relative small funds of households into the large scale sums required for investment by non-financial corporates.

The implications of this intermediation is to enable the creation of financial systems which allow both households and non-financial corporate to both meet their needs for savings and investment as well as serving the economic function of complete and perfecting what would otherwise be market gaps and failures in financial markets.

**Figure 2-19 Intermediated finance in a simplified financial system**

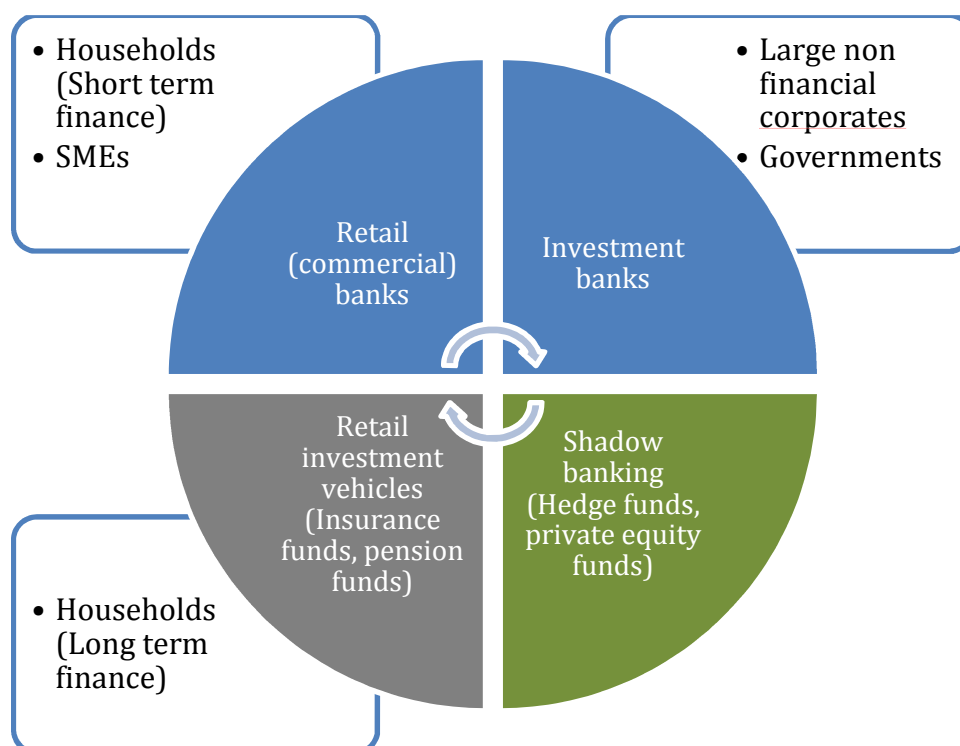


**Source: Buckle & Thomson, 2004.**

In the UK financial system, these basic agents and functions are performed by a different types of institutions and end users. Prior to the 1990s the intermediaries were largely banking intermediaries plus participants in financial markets, including capital markets and their agents. Figure 2-20 expands the Figure 2-19 taking the basic structure of a financial system to a more complex one that is representative of the structure of the UK financial system.

As can be seen, the essential intermediation between households and non-financial corporate remains at the core of the financial system. However, the government also becomes an important user of the financial system, primarily for the financing of government debt, but also for savings. In addition, the services provided to the household sector are separated into short and long term finance. Short term finance includes basic retail banking services, such as current accounts, short term deposit accounts and payments system, including cheques and electronic payments. Long term services include the provision of long term savings and borrowing mechanisms. Long terms savings include pensions, mutual funds, long term deposits and insurance, including life and housing insurance.

**Figure 2-20 Intermediated finance in a complex financial system**



The different users and types of functions are served by differentiated financial intermediaries. The short term banking needs of households are served primarily by retail (commercial) banks. In the UK there are four major retail banks, RBS, Barclays, HSBC and Lloyds - who, together with Nationwide and Santander, dominate banking markets. (Davies et al, 2010). The retail banks provide payment, settlement and transaction services, including the provision of deposit and custody

accounts, intermediation services, pooling household savings into deposits account, personal loans, mortgages and SME lending. Retail banks are regulated institutions and are subject to extensive legislation including relating to consumer protection. They are discussed in more detail in section 2.5.2.

Households seek long term financial investments including pension funds, mutual funds (called unit or investment trusts in the UK) and similar investment vehicles for the accumulation of long term savings and assets. They also seek short-term loans and longer-term mortgages for house purchases. Again, these are provided by the retail banks and building societies. However in addition there are specialist providers of financial services such as dedicated pension funds and insurers and other investment institutions. These financial institutions enable the pooling of small investors individual funds into collective investments funds. The principal advantages are that they allow participating investors to diversify into a large portfolio of assets combined with access to short term liquidity and professional management for investors with relatively small savings. Such investment funds have grown to become the dominant investment form for small investors and are dominant investors in many financial markets today. There are four main types of investment funds; Pension funds, life assurance companies, investment trusts and unit trusts and open-ended investment companies. Many of these are affiliated to retail and investment banks, and often sell products originated and transacted by these banks, and managed by investment banks. Insurance companies and pension funds are regulated institutions in particular in relation to their interaction with consumers. These investment institutions are discussed in more detail in section 2.5.3.

However within the financial system, investment banks, formerly known in the UK as 'merchant' banks have become important intermediaries. As illustrated in the above figure, they do not interact with the household sector but operate on a wholesale basis with other banks, including retail banks and other investment banks, and with large, sophisticated end users, such as large corporations and governments. In their

wholesale function they are critical intermediaries for primary markets for fixed income and equity securities, in secondary market trading and in the interbank markets. For governments they act as 'primary dealers' for the primary issuance and secondary trading of government debt. Investment banks advise corporations on the restructuring of those corporations' balance sheets and issue securities for them. With significance presence in inter-bank markets to maintain the liquidity of their operations, investment banks have been the source of innovation in financial products and markets and, in particular, of complex innovation. As such, they have driven the core processes of financialization including expansion in the scale and complexity of financial systems as well as their internationalization. Critically for London, investment banks act as global intermediaries and reinforce the importance of London as a key international market in the globalized financial system. Investment banks are regulated institutions. Investment Banks are discussed in more detail in section 2.5.1.

Finally an important and recent development in financial intermediaries has been institutions within the 'shadow banking' system, most notably hedge funds and private equity firms. Such institutions are varied and fall outside the regulation of financial institutions and hence, by nature, are not transparent. They typically function as investment vehicles for private individuals with large investment sums, or for regulated intermediaries such as pension funds that wish to invest more speculatively. Shadow banking institutions pool assets to invest in either direct investments in companies or other non-financial assets or for investment in speculation in financial assets. Alternatively, such vehicles can be spin-off activities by commercial or investment banks that are designed to fall outside of regulatory jurisdictions. Such vehicle are termed 'special investment vehicles' (SIVs) or 'special purpose vehicles' (SPVs) and have been widely used for securitizations and similar. Shadow banking institutions have been held responsible as important sources of speculation and volatility in a number of financial markets including equity, fixed income and commodity markets. SIVs and SPVs are discussed in more detail in

section 2.5.1., in relation to investment banks. Hedge funds and private equity funds are discussed in more detail in section 2.5.4.

Overall each of these financial institutions have acted in the financial system as intermediaries as described in the introduction as part of the fundamental aspects of the functioning of a financial system. However in addition, they have also been integral to financialization, with some types of activities, notably investment banks and shadow banking, acting as primary driving agents of financialization. This section of the report will now discuss each institutional type in more detail, including details of their activities and their evolution since 1980, details of profitability and the role each type of institution has played in financialization.

## 2.5.2 Introduction to the Main Types of Intermediaries

Overall, the number and size of financial institutions has proliferated. Table 2-1 below illustrates the huge growth in the assets, with a 67 times increase from 1980 to 2010. It is also notable that this growth accelerated hugely after the mid-2000s. The greatest growth has been in banks and building societies which dominate throughout the period on both an absolute and relative basis. Assets for banks and building societies grew from £0.2 trillion to £12 trillion in this period. However equally important is growth in other institutional types. Insurance and pension funds' assets also grew hugely from £0.1 trillion to £2.6 trillion. Drivers for this include the vast inflows in funds as privatization of pension funds inflated the UK capital market. The impact of this structural change will be discussed in following sections. Finally "other" institutions assets also grew and while smaller in absolute terms, their growth rates were the fastest. These institutions cover a variety of institutions but most importantly include hedge funds and private equity.

**Table 2-1 Growth of Assets of UK Financial Institutions for selected years (1980-2010)**

£ Billions	1980	1992	1996	2001	2004	2008	2010	Growth
Banks & Building Societies	171	819	1,118	3,535	4,887	15,97	12,19	71x
Insurance Co. & Pension Funds	106	710	1,094	1,525	1,723	2,161	2,595	25x
Other	12	93	182	1,196	1,607	4,628	4,444	370x
Total Assets	289	1,622	2,394	6,256	8,217	22,76	19,23	67x
						5	5	

**Source: Buckle & Thompson (2004), Financial Statistics, ONS (Growth defined as multiple of original 1990 assets).**

In addition to asset growth, the number of institutions within the UK has grown. By 2012, the Financial Services Authority (FSA) regulated over 29,000 firms of various sorts<sup>29</sup> (FSA website 2012). This figure excludes those firms outside its regulatory remit which would further add to the total. Interestingly, however, for banks, although numbers increased to 2001 to 480 banks, by 2010 numbers had declined to only 380 (Source BIS 2012<sup>30</sup>). This was due largely to consolidation in the sector, which will be discussed further below.

In terms of profitability, for the sector overall, the share of financial intermediaries in total profits in both absolute and percentage terms saw huge growth. As

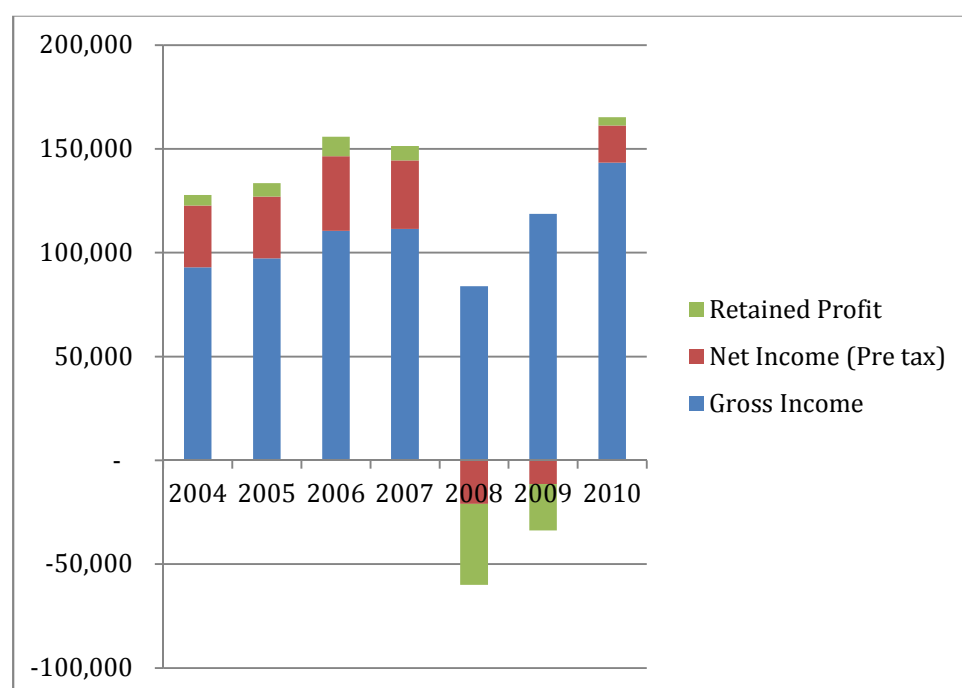
<sup>29</sup> The exact definition of regulated entities, individuals and activities is legislated for under The Financial Services and Markets Act 2000 (Regulated Activities). It includes a comprehensive list of financial services activities including activities that may be undertaken by small firms such as marketing, advisory and management services.

<sup>30</sup> Foreign ownership of those banks remained relatively stable during this period of consolidation with, in 2001 231 (48%) and in 2010, 173 (46%) being foreign owned (Source BIS 2012).



illustrated in Figure 2-21 below, between 2004 and 2007 net income averaged £32 billion, before collapsing in the wake of the financial crisis in 2008 with an increasing percentage of revenues from trading income, which represented 31% of net income in the 2004 to 2007 period.

**Figure 2-21 UK Annual gross income & profits of UK resident monetary financial institutions.**



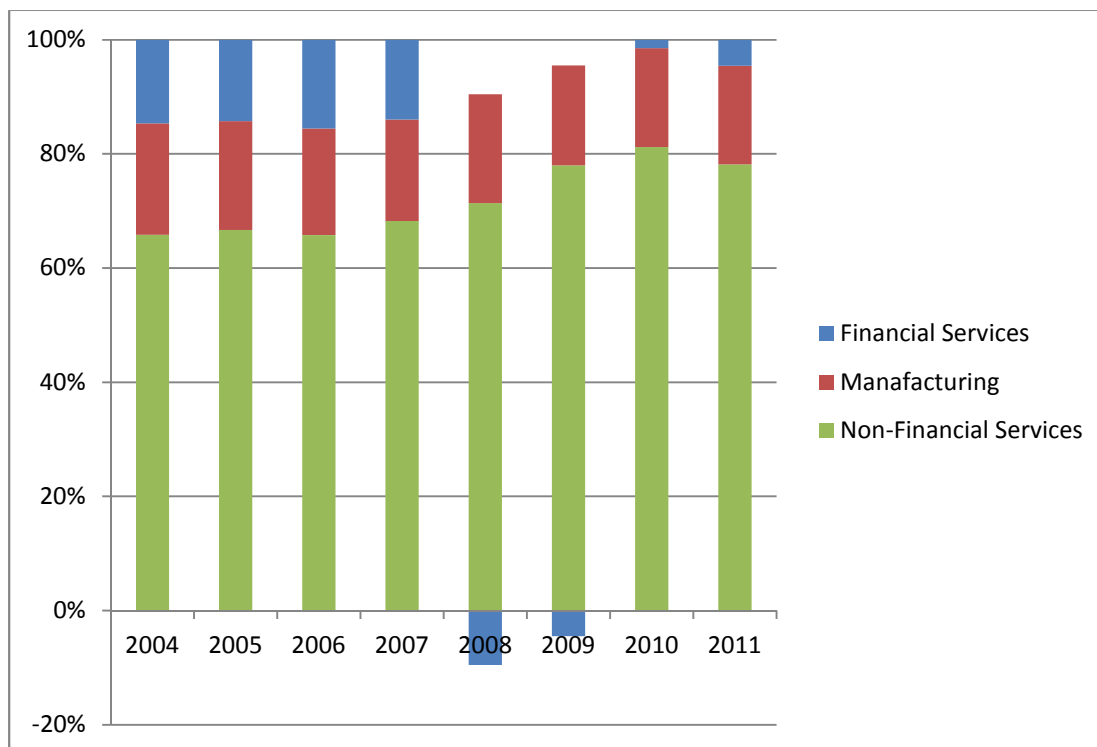
Source: Bankstats, Bank of England.

**Figure 2-22 Income of UK resident monetary financial institutions**



Source: Bankstats, Bank of England.

**Figure 2-23 Net profitability of the manufacturing, financial services and non-financial service sectors, 2004 to 2011**



Source: ONS, Bank of England

It is also useful to compare the profitability of the financial services sector with that of other sectors, particularly manufacturing and non-financial services. Figure 2-23 above presents net operating income for these three sectors. As can be seen the non-financial services sector dominates the other two sectors with an average profit of £155 billion annually and a share of 75% of all sector net income between 2004 and 2011. Its income has varied only moderately throughout the period. Manufacturing is also important with an average profit of £40 billion annually and a share of 19% of all sector income from 2004 to 2011 but, significantly, very little variation in annual income throughout the period. By contrast, financial services have, from 2004 to 2011, an average annual net income of \$14 billion, or 6% of all sectors' income. However, there is a very large variation between periods. From 2004 to 2007, the average annual income is £20 billion with a share of total income of 15%, but from 2008 to 2011, the average annual income is a £4 billion loss with a share of the net income of the three sectors of minus 3%. These figures indicate that financial services are an important sector in the economy. However, the figures also show profits in this sector have been extremely volatile in the period around the financial crisis, as illustrated in the figures showing profitability for the financial sector alone.

For the purposes of the discussion, the different types of institutions can be classified into four broad categories: Wholesale or investment banks (including their orbital SPVs); retail banks; investment funds; and the "shadow banking" institutions of as hedge funds and private equity funds. These categories have been chosen since each has followed an important but different path of evolution and role in financialization. However it should be noted that significant overlaps developed between the four categories with the proliferation of a 'universal banking' model in UK financial services.

### 2.5.3 Investment Banking

The traditional business of investment banks has been the issuing of new securities and trading in financial securities. Such trading gives liquidity to markets in securities. More recently investment banks<sup>31</sup> have found themselves at the core of the financialization of the UK as the institutions which have most radically evolved in terms of their internal activities and their impact on financial markets and products. This is due to two main factors. Firstly, the traditional activities of investment banks in capital markets have extended to take in operations and support functions for all financial markets and participants. To their control over primary markets for fixed income and equity securities has been added a dominant role in subsequent secondary market trading. Paradoxically, this has happened as a result of the 'opening up to competition' of secondary market trading in 1986. Since it is also in this secondary market that commercial banks operate to maintain their liquidity, through buying and selling of their portfolios of longer-term securities, this control over secondary markets has brought investment banks to the core of financial intermediation, acting as leaders in increasing levels of intermediation and in the interbank markets. Secondly, and most importantly, they have been the source of innovation in financial products and markets and, in particular, of complex innovation.

#### *2.5.3.1 Pre 1987 Traditional Investment Banks*

Prior to the 1990s investment banks were, however, much more staid institutions. Their primary role was to arrange the issue of new securities in the capital market for large institutions, corporations and governments. These capital markets activities included advising investment institutions on the structure of their portfolios of financial assets. In addition to arranging the issue of new securities, investment banks engaged in underwriting and merger and acquisition advice, and acting as

---

<sup>31</sup> Also sometimes referred to as wholesale banks.

'primary dealers' for the central bank. During this period the majority of the risk held by investment banks was in their credit portfolios, which were held on-balance sheet with risk largely concentrated in credit and liquidity. The latter was higher than for other financial institutions because of investment banks' willingness to hold long term securities, financed by short term liabilities in the interbank market, and market-based deposits (Buckle and Thompson, 2004). However, their risk was rendered more manageable because the credit risk was related directly to the credit-worthiness of the firm or institution whose long-term securities were being held as assets, and the notional value of the securities. This did not reduce risk entirely, as the sovereign debt crisis of the 1980s, discussed in the previous section, illustrated starkly where on-balance sheet credit portfolios generated enormous credit losses. But the risks were relatively simple, transparent and linear.

However the seeds of the hubris of investment banks were already being sown in the late 1980s as the banks sought to take over the management of sovereign debt and assets, and practises such as secondary market trading of debt and debt swaps developed. The Basle Accord of 1988 established the principle that banks should hold capital in proportion to their risk-weighted loans. This ratio became a key factor in banks' management, in their credit rations, and hence in the cost of their capital, i.e., their share price. The ability of banks to raise capital, as well as to unload their loans into the capital market as bonds, became crucial for banks in their management of their capital ratios. In addition, bond markets started to develop and gain dominance over lending in capital markets as the Eurobond markets deepened. In the US, but not yet the UK, securitization<sup>32</sup> and repo markets began to be used to manage capital ratios battered by sovereign debt losses.

---

<sup>32</sup> Securitization dates back pre 1980 in the US but was primarily used in housing and auto loan markets.

### *2.5.3.2 Post “Big Bang” Merger and Acquisitions: The Rise of UK “Bulge Bracket” Firms*

However following the ‘big bang’ reform of 1987, investment banks started to evolve rapidly in the newly deregulated markets. There was a surge in mergers and acquisitions among financial institutions, as they all moved towards a ‘universal banking’ business model. The model emerged with the deregulation of the Glass-Steagall regulations in the US and, in the UK, the 1986 capital market reforms which, by allowing commercial or retail banks to buy capital and money market brokerage companies, effectively removed the distinction between retail and wholesale banking. The vision of the eager senior managers was to create a ‘one-stop shop’ for banking that would provide comprehensive services to global clients. On the one hand it would allow a particular bank to monopolise a client’s financial service provision. On the other hand, it was believed that this would create internal ‘synergy’. The latter was supposed to arise from alleged cost savings from economies of scale and ‘cross selling’ of products into merged client bases.

This universal banking ambition was nicely captured by a quotation from a BIS discussion of UK banking sector consolidation<sup>33</sup>:

‘In investment banking, a few of the biggest players have a global strategic focus. Firms in this category believe they can do any kind of deal anywhere in the world that a customer desires. The market gives special rewards to firms in this “bulge bracket” in terms of much higher trading volumes ... (and the) desire by the bulge-bracket firms to offer any service to any firm’ (BIS, 2005 p42).

‘Managerial empire building’ was an important motivation behind this ambition (BIS, 2005 p42). Mergers and acquisitions were seen as both an offensive and a defensive mechanism in the race for the top. By 2001 BIS reported the industry had concentrated into ten leading global firms (BIS, 2001, p276).

These global trends in investment banking were also apparent in the UK. In the decade from 1990 to 1999, 685 merger and acquisition (M&A) transactions had been

---

<sup>33</sup> <http://www.bis.org/publ/gten05ch2.pdf>

conducted in the financial services industry with a total value of \$80.7 trillion. Of these 244 were in banking, 156 in insurance and 285 in securities. Of the 685 transactions, 525 were cross border transactions. The number of UK banks had reduced by 20% (Source: BIS, 2005).

Some individual UK banks sought to be acquirers and to compete in international markets as firms with global reach. Those banks that managed to establish themselves in this category had a truly extraordinary run of acquisitions. Table 2.5.1.2-1 below shows the string of acquisitions of two of the UK's main banks. HSBC in particular made a number of badly-judged acquisitions including the Trojan horse of sub-prime risk, Household Finance Corporation and the disastrously over-priced takeover by Royal Bank of Scotland of ABN Amro. By 2010 UK-originated banks had been concentrated into four major banking conglomerates, Barclays, HSBC, Lloyds and the Royal Bank of Scotland.

**Table 2-2 Major mergers and acquisitions for Barclays RBS and HSBC**

Acquirer	Date	Target
Barclays	1996	Wells Fargo Nikko Investment Advisors
	2000	Woolwich plc (formerly the Woolwich Building Society)
	2003	Juniper Bank (American credit card company),
	2003	Banco Zaragozano (11th Spanish bank)
	2005	Absa Group Limited, South Africa's largest retail bank
	2006	HomEq Servicing Corporation (US mortgage subsidiary)
HSBC	2000	Credit Commercial de France
	2001	Demirbank, (Turkish bank)
	2002	Grupo Financiero Bital (Mexico's 3 <sup>rd</sup> largest retail bank)
	2003	Household Finance Corp. (US credit card & subprime lender)
	2003	Polski Kredyt Bank
	2004	Bank of Communications of Shanghai
	2004	Marks & Spencer Retail Financial Services
	2005	Metris Inc, (US credit card issuer)
	2005	Dar es Salaam Investment Bank of Iraq
	2006	Argentina of Banca Nazionale del Lavoro
	2007	Chinese Bank (Taiwan)
	2008	IL&FS Investment
RBS	2007	ABN Amro

**Source: Annual reports**

However many UK banks were acquisition targets. This was especially the case for smaller, niche banks, insurance companies, asset managers and brokers with attractive client relationships with major UK companies, but with limited ambitions or access to global capital markets. Firms acquired by foreign banks included Mercury Asset Management, bought by Merrill Lynch in 1997, Schroder Investment



Bank, bought by Citigroup in 2000, Robert Fleming, bought by Chase Manhattan in 2000, and Cazenove, bought by JPMorgan in 2004.

This extraordinary level of M&A activity led to UK banks becoming part of huge globalised conglomerates. The activity resulted in a radical restructuring of the UK institutional structure. Interestingly as early as 2001 doubts about the impact on financial stability of this massive consolidation and internationalization of the UK financial system were being raised. The Bank for International Settlements, for example, in a report on the international consolidation of international banking, commissioned by the Group of 10 finance ministers and central bank governors of the leading international financial centres, commented on 'the possibility for international banking contagion following the weakening or failure of UK operating banks, and that banks operating in the United Kingdom are susceptible to shocks occurring to banks in other countries' (BIS 2001 p155).

### *2.5.3.3 Increasing Complexity & Risk of Investment Banks Activities*

However equally important to the changing institutional structure was radical and prolonged change in the nature of the activities of investment banks. From the 1990s they moved away from traditional on-balance sheet lending and capital markets activities into innovative activities. This was driven by a highly competitive marketplace, a continual drive for growth in profits and market share and a misplaced faith in the value of the innovations being created. There were a number of important aspects to these changes.

Firstly, investment banks expanded market-making – the making of secondary markets in securities with holding of an 'own book' inventory of stocks on-balance sheet – into increasing numbers of new 'products'. Vanilla derivatives including futures and options, warrant trading, interest rate swaps and similar became common place and an increasing part of banks profitability. However over the period to the mid-2000s, market-making margins were rapidly compressed to negligible levels through fierce competition as the products were standardised, and hence

replicable by competitors, traded by larger numbers of market participants, and margins became transparent to customers who commonly 'shopped around' between banks. Investment banks responded by seeking to maximise market share and minimise cost in a high-volume, low-margin business model. This included the development of highly sophisticated electronic trading facilities, or 'platforms' as they came to be known, for products such as listed equities, foreign exchange and vanilla swaps. Many platforms evolved to allow clients to execute trading directly via the platform in their own premises. In addition achieving a high volume, low cost operating model led to the development of 'straight through processing' technology that accepted client orders from their direct communications' links with a bank's dealing room, executed the orders on the relevant exchanges or internal trading platforms and then processed the trade through the banks internal system without any manual intervention. These technical innovations concentrated trading in a small number of firms, called 'flow monsters', who could use technology as their competitive advantage with success. Amongst UK banks only Barclays was successful in this competitive field.

To avoid such low margin business many banks invested in more complex securities that would afford some modicum of at least temporary monopoly rent. In particular, securitization techniques were being developed by the US banks and became rapidly incorporated into the practises of UK banks, leading to 'explosive growth in both scale and complexity' (Independent Commission on Banking, 2011, p14). As noted earlier, this was driven by external factors including the huge scale of balance sheet expansion among UK banks, the search for yield by the investor clients of the banks and the need to intermediate these flows in off-balance sheet forms that would economise on the capital requirements laid down by the regulators.

Although increasing complexity in credit markets has been the focus of most mainstream discussion (e.g. the Independent Commission on Banking Report, 2011), credit was far from unique in being subject to radical innovation, increasing complexity and increasing levels of internal trading and interbank activity. In equity

and fixed income markets increasingly complex structured 'products', or derivative contracts, were developed, tailoring risk to clients appetites such as packing of multi-product risk (for example, combining individual equities, indexes or bonds), introducing very high levels of leverage into structured notes through leveraged payout formulae, or tailored to specific market bets such as range trading or those with structured payoffs. As noted earlier, innovation often combined these instruments into SPVs.

Complexity also deepened through products and internal trading desks developing activities based on non-linear risks. For example, trading of market volatility or the volatility of the volatility became commonplace. Gamma trading and instruments, whose value depended upon rates of change in market parameters, also became common. Such products developed using firms' internal evaluations of risk, under permissive internal control systems for trading desks that were allowed to value these mathematical measures of both risk and profit, applying new 'Value at Risk' techniques, which are discussed further below. As noted in the earlier section, trading desks were established to deal in hybrids instruments, valuing multiple different traditional categories of products such as equity, FX and interest rates, and correlations between markets.

This wave of innovation was also driven by the search for higher margins as profit margins on vanilla 'flow' products became compressed by competition, and as individual banks sought competitive advantages for client business. Innovations in structured products were ideal to meet these criteria as they offered both an ability to offer a unique product to a client, with corresponding monopoly profits, and opaqueness of pricing. Both allowed margins to be high. The opaqueness arose because clients are quoted a single price for a deal, as opposed to a transparent percentage brokerage or transaction fee plus market price for vanilla instruments. The single price for a whole deal was based on confidential internal valuations which determined profit margins, but to which the client did not have access.

Such opaque pricing of structured products, however, brought only temporary profits. Due to the lack of any form of intellectual property rights in innovative products, the products rapidly diffused through the industry via clients and as employees moved between firms, often being hired specifically for this purpose by competitors. Any monopoly over a new product was therefore short lived and eventually margin compression would resume. This resulted in a shortening of product life-cycle in order to retain profitability at banks, further innovation became an imperative. Banks increasingly heavily marketed complex products despite diminishing value to end-users.

By the mid-1990s however, client activities alone in both vanilla market making and complex structured products failed to prevent a levelling of profits. Instead banks were also increasing betting on price changes in markets, using information obtained from within market making businesses, from market flows and from client activities. In markets where oligopolistic market structure arose dominant players had a competitive advantage in this type of speculation. In addition, investment banks were noting the rise of hedge funds and private equity funds and the huge profits they were making, if only because investment banks were losing significant numbers of staff to these shadow banking players. These pressures led to the rapid increase in outright proprietary trading activities within banks. Such activities included dedicated proprietary trading desks and 'internal' hedge funds that were allocated large chunks of capital. The capital allowed investment banks to leverage positions (that is to enhance the scale of speculative activities by borrowing additional capital). Senior traders were given very high levels of discretion. Speculative positions ranged in strategies from placing huge one-way bets on macro 'views' – for example, directional bets on changes in exchange rates, or equity market indices – to complex trading strategies, such as arbitrage between two or more markets. Desks also proliferated across markets such as credit and commodity markets. As will be discussed below, revenue generation at investment banks became increasingly dependent upon the success of proprietary trading.

Finally, investment banks' activities changed fundamentally in relation to their client base. Traditional end-user clients in the real economy, such as corporations, governments and traditional investors (such as pension funds and insurance companies) continued to be served. However such clients predominantly dealt in low margin, less complex products, and traded infrequently (to avoid transactions costs) and hence offered limited profit growth for banks. However new client sectors arose which had a greater risk appetite for speculation and complex and diverse trading strategies, such as hedge funds, private equity funds and sovereign wealth funds. These client sectors were highly attractive to investment bank since they provided an increasingly large client base with higher trading volumes in multiple products including high margin, high risk structured products, and, in some instances, fee-based business. The investment banks actively courted such institutions and they became an important part of their client base. As well as products, services to such clients proliferated. For example, a number of investment banks set up departments that provided risk management services to small asset managers and hedge funds using their internal technology platforms and subject to fixed fees known as 'prime brokerage'. In addition, 'high net worth individuals' – typically defined as individuals with £50 million in liquid assets for investment – became important clients for private banking and special divisions were set up to serve them. More traditional clients, such as pension funds or insurance companies, would also be served in this way, but through the participation of such clients in hedge funds or private equity funds, rather than directly as pension funds or insurance companies.

Derivatives and structured products were also developed to arbitrage accounting and regulatory rules with the specific intention of circumventing the spirit of those rules, while strictly adhering to legal forms. The scale of the activity, in relation to tax, was revealed when new disclosure requirements were introduced by the Inland Revenue requiring disclosure of legal tax avoidance schemes of this type. Between 2004 and 2011, more than 2,000 different schemes and instruments were disclosed (Source: HM Treasury, 2012). In a particularly flagrant example, Barclays

manipulated the buy-back of its own bonds and tax credits on interest to avoid over £500 million in UK corporate tax until this scheme was retrospectively stopped by the UK Inland revenue in 2012 (ibid.).

Similarly, in relation to accounting, banks sought to manipulate accounting rules in relation to capital by seeking to book the vast majority of instruments in trading, rather than banking books, where capital levels are lower (Independent Commission on Banking, 2011, p. 19) and then to reverse this in 2008 and 2009 in order to avoid accounting for mark-to-market losses during the financial crash. For example, in 2008, HSBC reclassified £7.6 billion of assets out of trading accounts into accounts not requiring market valuations, to avoid recognition of losses on them. There was also widespread manipulation of valuation of required reserves for structured products that smoothed or accelerated profit recognition. As these practises became commonplace the fundamental integrity of many UK banks financial statements and disclosures was distorted.

#### *2.5.3.4 The Increasing Reliance on Mathematically Based Risk and Valuation Techniques*

As banks expanded the geographical range of markets in which they operated, there was significant knowledge transfer between the major financial centres. Market practises and techniques, known as 'best practise', rapidly spread to and from the UK for many areas of banking. In particular, from 2000, as the complexity of transactions expanded, banks increasingly relied on internal mathematical models for internal risk management and financial measurement.

Risk management increasingly adopted Value-At-Risk (VaR) models as 'best practice' for all market players. These determined internal assessments of the levels of risk on bank balance sheets, and were used by senior management in their supervision of risk and internal risk control processes such as, for example, the setting of risk limits for trading desk or market parameters. VaR was also subsequently adopted as the basis for capital adequacy assessment as part of Basle

II. However VaR was heavily flawed. For example, it assumed a normal statistical distribution of market movements and ignored the possibility of 'tail events' – low probability but high value events such as financial crisis. It also relied on extrapolation from historical data, typically over an annual period. These flaws were widely known about by many of the sophisticated mathematicians who were recruited by banks to develop mathematical models to value and manage the risks in these instruments, and portfolios containing such instruments. However, the flaws were widely ignored. The consensus within the industry as to what constituted 'best practice' ensured that VaR models were widely accepted and dissenters ignored (Independent Commission on Banking, 2011, 2010; Tett 2012).

In valuations of complex financial securities, values became detached from market based valuations, known as 'mark-to-market'. 'Mark-to-market' uses values that depend on the current state of market liquidity. However, VaR valuations relied almost exclusively on internal mathematical modelling based on parameters such as ratings and historical trading patterns, with no direct reference to traded liquid instruments, let alone any possibility of selling at a model-based price. This was important because instruments such as Collateralised Debt Obligations ("CDOs") were not only being created and sold, but were also being sliced into tranches with unsalable tranches being held on-balance sheet by banks. In the financial crisis the mark-to-market approach failed because it relied on liquid markets that became completely illiquid. However, by then, mark-to-model techniques ceased to have any credibility because they ignored the 'extreme events' that were occurring and were detached from any actual market benchmarks.

From the mid-1990s, clients who brought these instruments, including many in the financial sector such as asset managers, hedge funds and investors, were often provided with valuations by investment banks for instruments which had no independent market value 'soft' agreements or assurances that the banks would trade the instruments at or about these levels. This resulted in a number of frauds

where, typically, losses were hidden from clients<sup>34</sup>. 'Best practice' evolved to provide internal valuations directly to clients. Many investment banks set up dedicated departments to provide these valuations. Consequently when the severe shortcomings of these models were revealed during the financial crisis, the assets of the whole industry were infected by them.

These trends also meant that the competitive advantages of investment banks were based not only on traditional aspects such as capital or credit ratings but also on staff and technology platforms. In particular, many of the above activities were completely reliant on highly complex and vast technology platforms which could consolidate risk from hundreds of thousands of individual transactions and provide instant risk information. Risk and valuations of such hugely complex risk books were completed at least daily, and often many times during a trading day, and trading staff were highly reliant upon them. Such platforms were almost always developed in-house by each investment banks and were considered a critical competitive advantage. Staff too became a factor in competitive advantage, as increasingly specialist technical staff was required to manage the trading and back office operations of banks. Competition for such staff in turn inflated terms of compensation in investment banking.

Overall, as the Independent Commission on Banking report comments, "Mathematical sophistication ended up not containing risk, but providing false assurance that other prima facie indicators ... could be ... ignored" (Independent Commission on Banking, 2011, p. 22)

#### *2.5.3.5 Profitability Trends in UK Investment Banking*

In the UK now, because of the range, if not the scale, of capital markets, there are a large number of investment banks, many major subsidiaries of international 'universal banks'. The top UK based investment banks are Barclays Capital, HSBC,

---

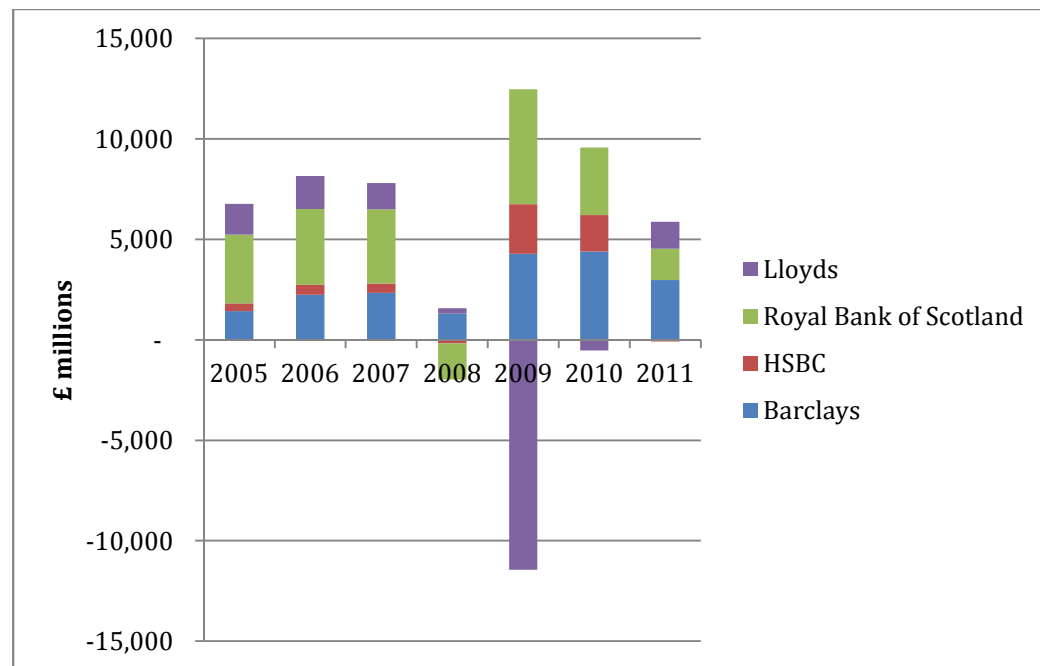
<sup>34</sup> Such as for example in the US Banker Trust and Gibson Greetings.



Lloyds and Royal Bank of Scotland ("RBS"). US banks JP Morgan, Morgan Stanley and Goldman Sachs also have large UK-based investment banking subsidiaries.

Figure 2-24, below, presents the profits of the top four UK investment banks. As can be seen between 2005 and 2007 average total revenues were £7.5 billion annually and represented 32% of group revenue. The scale and growth of these revenues reflect many of the trends discussed above, including the high level of transactions in structured products as well as high levels of trading income from proprietary trading.

**Figure 2-24 Profitability of the Top 4 UK Investment Banks**



**Source: Annual Reports<sup>35</sup>**

<sup>35</sup> Figures are profit before tax as reported in each year's audited annual financial statements by the relevant bank. Some banks report consolidated results for the group of companies which include a number of business lines. For these institutions, the investment banking division, as identified in the business segments disclosures in the audited statements, has been included in the above figures. This is as follows (i) "Lloyds" is "Wholesale Banking" within the Lloyds Group; (ii) "RBS" is "Global Banking & Markets" within the RBS Group (iii) "HSBS" is "Global Banking & Markets" within the HSBS Group; and (iv) "Barclays" is "Barclays Capital".

However in 2008 and 2009, following the collapse of both levels of market transactions and asset prices, profitability declined very sharply for UK investment banks, with a net loss in 2008 for the sector of £400 million. This was repeated in 2009, although losses were concentrated in Lloyds. In both years the majority of losses related to credit risk including the write down of structured credit products such as senior tranches of CDOs and similar. In addition, in 2010, all banks were affected by the fall in the value of Eurozone debt.

Of the four top UK banks, only Barclays have had a track record of making profits every year since 2005. However its investment banking division revenues was later found to have been inflated by tax avoidance that was described in the UK parliament as 'highly aggressive and highly abusive'<sup>36</sup> in an example of 'innovation' to arbitrage tax and accounting rules referred to earlier.

#### 2.5.4 Retail Banking

Retail banks are institutions offering banking services in the UK and are differentiated from investment banks in two main respects. Firstly, their client base is concentrated among individual consumers and small businesses and, as such, is characterised by a high volume, low margin business model. Secondly, the products they offer are related to this client base and fall into three main categories. Firstly they provide payment, settlement and transaction services, including the provision of deposit and custody accounts. Secondly, they provide intermediation services, pooling household savings into deposits accounts, pension funds and similar investment vehicles and investment and lending services, such as personal loans, mortgages and SME lending. Thirdly, they provide risk transfer and insurance for households and companies.

In this section the paper will review the evolution of retail banking in the UK from 1980 to 2010 and consider its role in both the financial system and in financialization.

---

<sup>36</sup> <http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/business-17199273>

#### 2.5.4.1 The Evolution of UK Retail Banking

In 1980 the retail banking sector was composed of a large number of banks and building societies, although with payments services concentrated in the four large clearing banks, the National Westminster Bank, Lloyds Bank, Midland Bank and Barclays Bank. Their services were narrowly focused on basic banking services and their funding base was largely composed of deposits. However from the 1980s, there were two major changes to this structure. Firstly, there was consolidation through mergers and acquisitions reducing the competition to the 'Big Four' retail banks. By 2010, although there remained more than 300 recognized deposit taking institutions in the UK, retail banking had consolidated to four main banks – Royal Bank of Scotland, Barclays, HSBC and Lloyds<sup>37</sup>. Together with Nationwide and Santander, these banks dominated retail markets. (Davies et al, 2010). Further concentration took place during the financial crisis when 14 mergers took place, including between Lloyds TSB and HBOS (Treasury Committee, 2011). Figures for market share in different products are given in Table 2-3 below.

**Table 2-3 Market share in 2011 of the Top 4 UK retail banks Plus Nationwide & Santander**

Category	Market Share
Personal current accounts	85%
SME lending	80%
Business current accounts	78%
Mortgages	63%
Savings accounts	62%
Unsecured personal loans	60%

Source: Treasury Committee, 2010 (Secondary source: 2011 data not available)

<sup>37</sup> As for investment banking.

Secondly, the building society sector, which traditionally had dominated the residential mortgage market, had expanded into banking services during the 1980s and 1990s. The sector itself contracted sharply in the 1990s when many societies demutualised and became joint stock banks, to be taken over subsequently by commercial banks. This was facilitated by the Building Society Act in 1986 which progressively deregulated building societies and facilitated moves to demutualisation. However during the financial crisis, building societies were further consolidated and, by 2010, only a handful survived as independent entities (Bailey, 2011).

The emergence of banking oligopoly was partly motivated by greater competition for market share to allow economies of scale<sup>38</sup> especially since technological innovation in the sector has been an important factor in achieving both low cost provision and improved client services. The latter includes the emergence of Automated Teller Machines (ATMs), and internet and telephone banking, which have transformed both the economics of retail banking and the services expected by customers. Interestingly, by the mid 2000s this had also created new entrants into retail banking offering internet or telephone only services, such as First Direct, owned by HSBC, and Citibank. However, smaller banks remained dependent upon the biggest banks for payment services and cash withdrawal systems. Concerns have been repeatedly raised regarding competition within the retail banking. In 2000 the UK government commissioned the Cruickshank Report which reported that 'competition problems were found in all markets investigated' (Treasury Committee, 2010). Since then there have been over twenty inquiries into competition in retail banking by the Office of Fair Trading (OFT) and the Competition Commission (CC) including into personal current accounts, cash ISAs, credit cards and SME banking as well as barrier to

---

<sup>38</sup> Although a number of academic studies have found that the scale of banks in the UK is now beyond the optimum for achieving economies of scale (Davies et al 2010)

entry and exit in the market. These have had little effect on the growing consolidation in banking markets.

Equally important was the deregulation of the industry which allowed retail banking to be merged with wholesale and investment banking into universal banks. Such mergers sought to gain retail deposits in order to provide cheap funding for wholesale lending activities, cross-selling opportunities for new products, and new possibilities for balance sheet management. By 2007 deposits in retail banks averaged £97 billion (OFT, 2008). Today in the UK all the market leaders with the exception of Lloyds are part of universal banks.

In the Independent Commission on Banking Report, however, one of the key recommendations was a ring-fencing of retail banks and wholesale banking. This was in order to provide protection for deposits from possible losses from investment banking and to reduce the 'too big to fail' problem that had been created by oligopolistic, universal banks.

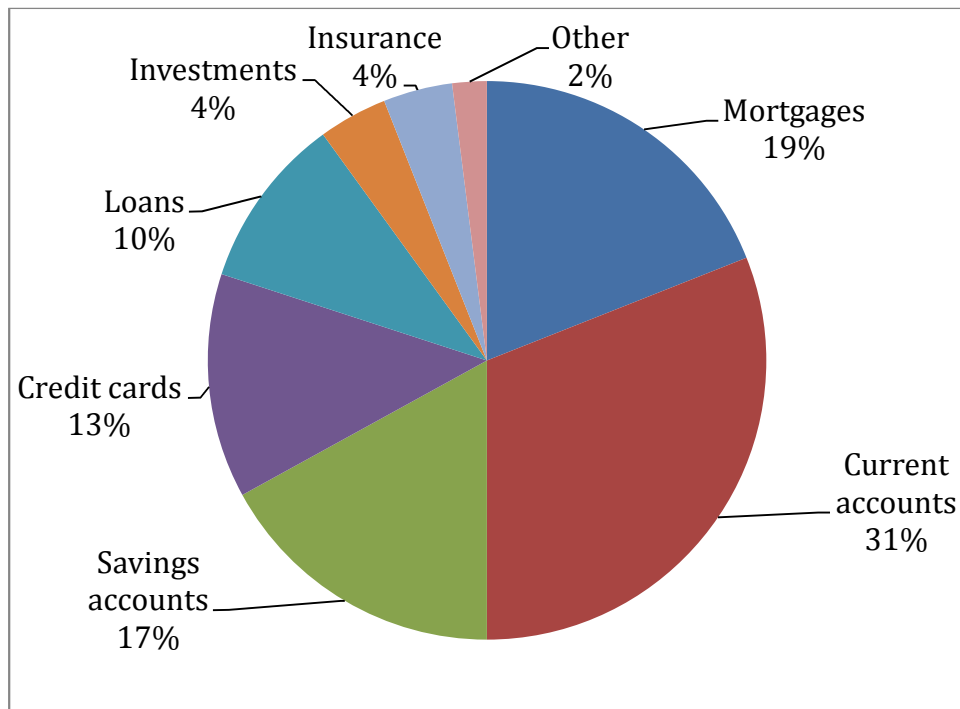
#### *2.5.4.2 Profitability of UK Retail Banking*

Prior to 2006 many universal banks considered retail banking business to be a low risk 'annuity' business that brought steady but unremarkable returns. Strategy was focused on expanding the client base and the range of products, particularly high margin products. An analysis of 2006 profits, immediately prior to the financial crisis, in Figure 2-25 below, shows that the majority of revenues were obtained from current accounts where, despite 'free' banking, there are heavy charges on overdrafts and transactions with insufficient funds, and high margins due to the prevalence of high nominal interest rates for borrowing in the period before the financial crisis<sup>39</sup>. In addition other major sources of income were fees from 'origination', or arranging credit or financial services, and interest income on mortgages and credit cards.

---

<sup>39</sup> It was concerns relating to these charges that was the subject of the HM Treasury report from which this data is sourced.

**Figure 2-25 Revenue sources of UK retail banks, 2006**

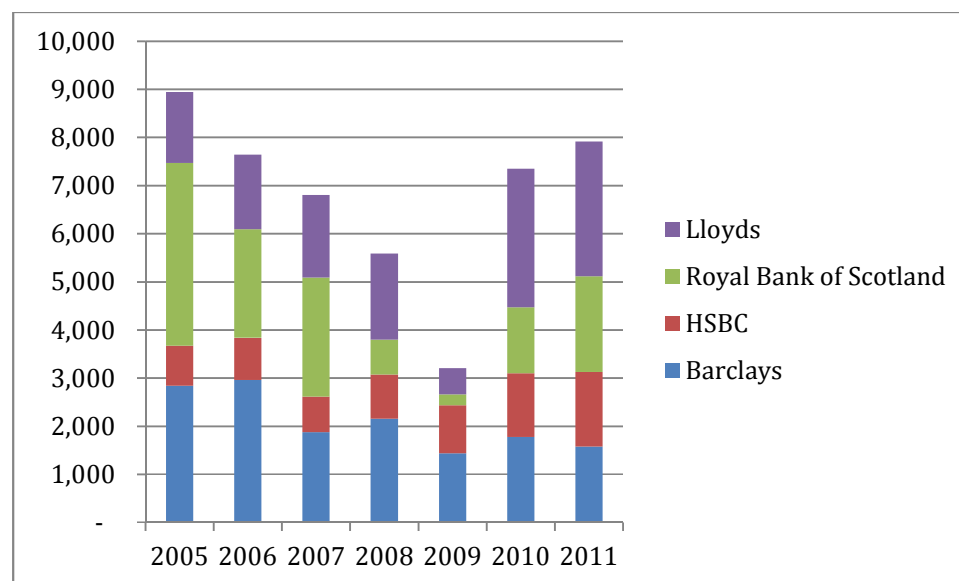


Source: Treasury Committee, 2010 (Secondary source: post 2006 data not available)

However the crisis revealed the risks, and related volatile profitability of retail business. As shown in Figure 2-26 below, profits prior to the financial crisis were strong and totalled £8.9 billion for 2005 for the Top 4 UK retail banks. However this profitability was sharply reduced with the financial crisis, as total profits dropped to a low of £3.2 billion in 2009. This was because, firstly, all banks had to make significant impairment provisions for their retail lending portfolios, especially in relation to mortgage and consumer credit businesses where credit problems were multiplying. High margins on retail deposits disappeared as interest rates came down from 5% in April 2008 (the Bank of England's official repo rate) to 0.5% a year later. Faced with huge losses in their investment banking and other divisions and severe liquidity constraints, RBS and Lloyds were partially privatised with over £75 billion being injected into them by the government in return for, in the case of RBS, an 84%, and, in the case of Lloyds, a 40%, ownership stake. Problems described in

the subsequent FSA investigation included significant weaknesses in capital positions, risky short-term wholesale funding, poor asset quality and substantial trading losses, as well as, in the case of RBS, an acquisition of ABN Amro which 'proceeded without appropriate heed to the risk involved and without adequate due diligence' (FSA, 12 December, 2011). Restructuring losses and write offs continued to impair the bank's profitability.

**Figure 2-26 Profitability of the Top 4 UK Retail Banks<sup>40</sup>**



Source: Annual Reports<sup>41</sup>

#### 2.5.4.3 Retail Banking's Role in "The Financialization of Daily Life"

When examining the role of retail banks in the period of financialization of the UK (that is from the 1980s) and comparing it to the role of investment banks it would be

<sup>40</sup> Figures are profit before tax as reported in each year's audited annual financial statements by the relevant bank. Some banks report consolidated results for the group of companies which include a number of business lines. For these institutions, the retail banking division, as identified in the business segments disclosures in the audited statements, has been included in the above figures. This is as follows (i) "Lloyds" is "UK Retail Banking" within the Lloyds Group; (ii) "RBS" is "UK Retail Banking" within the RBS Group (iii) "HSBS" is "UK Retail Banking" within the HSBS Group; and (iv) "Barclays" is "UK Retail Banking and Barclaycard".

<sup>41</sup> Figures are profit before tax as reported in each year's audited annual financial statements by the relevant bank. Some banks report consolidated results for the group of companies which include a number of business lines. For these institutions, the retail banking division, as identified in the business segments disclosures in the audited statements, has been included in the above figures. This is as follows (i) "Lloyds" is "UK Retail Banking" within the Lloyds Group; (ii) "RBS" is "UK Retail Banking" within the RBS Group (iii) "HSBS" is "UK Retail Banking" within the HSBS Group; and (iv) "Barclays" is "UK Retail Banking and Barclaycard".

easy to consider it benign. This is because it lacks many of the characteristics described in the prior section in relation to investment banking. For example, the increase in scale of assets and transactions was relatively modest, there was a much smaller increase in complexity and banks risk remained, while increasing in scale.

However it would be a mistake to consider the situation in retail banking as satisfactory. Retail banks have played a critical role in financialization. In particular, they have been the conduits for the transmission of financialization from the financial sector to the household sector. In doing so they have been instrumental to 'the financialization of daily life' (Martin, 2002). This refers to the increasing intrusion of finance into ordinary individuals' daily lives including the assignment of financial risk. This concept will be discussed in more detail in a subsequent section in considering households and their balance sheets.

However, in this section, the report will consider two specific aspects that relate to retail banking, firstly, the facilitation of a huge expansion in household credit and, secondly, the facilitation of greater participation in personal investments and the privatization of pensions.

#### *2.5.4.4 Household Credit Expansion*

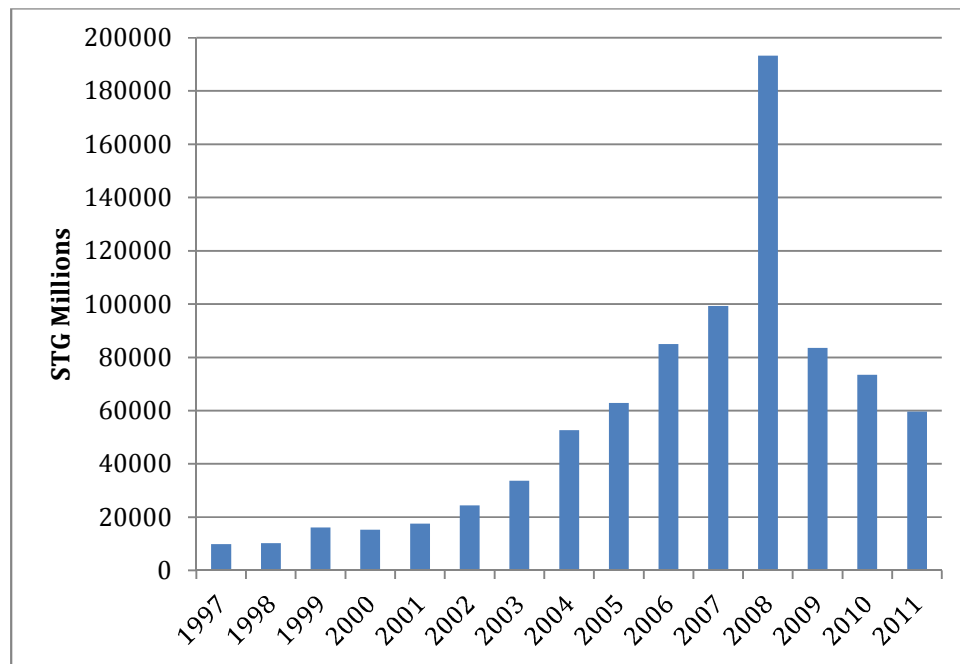
The transmission of financialisation to households has taken the form of facilitation of a huge expansion of credit to the household sector, mainly through mortgages and consumer debt, with accompanying rises in household debt-income ratios reviewed in the section on households below.

In mortgage lending, as illustrated in Figure 2-27 below, the scale of this increase was enormous. Between 1997 and 2008, mortgage lending in the UK increased almost twenty fold from £9 billion to £193 billion. This was driven by retail banks expanding lending for mortgages as the housing market boomed. A Minsky cycle of expanding credit and asset price inflation in housing markets was apparent throughout the 2000s (Toporowski, 2010a). The boom in securitization required



mortgages to be continually originated to maintain the liquidity of the housing market as well as to provide the loans needed to incorporate into new securitized products.

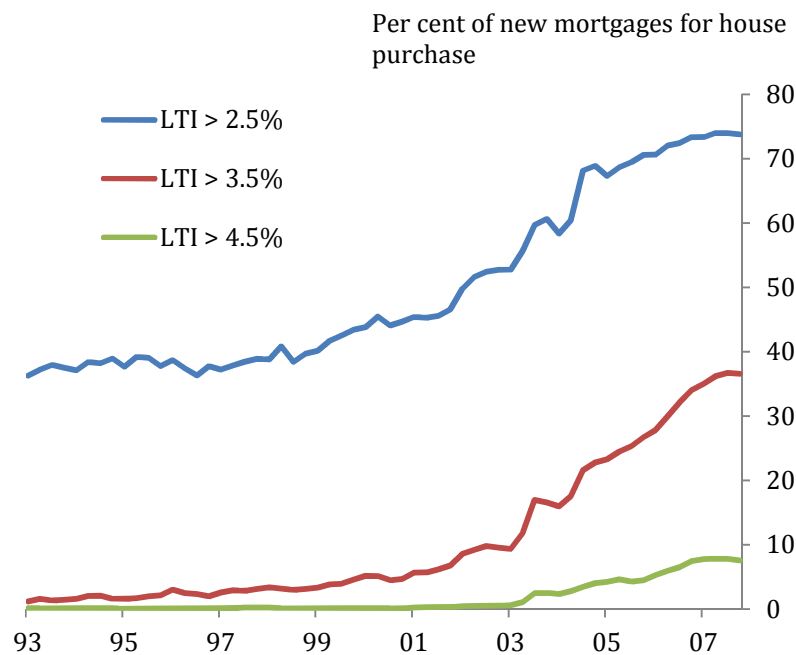
**Figure 2-27 UK Outstanding Mortgage Lending (1997-2008)**



**Source: Bankstats, Bank of England.**

This expansion was largely to borrowers whose fundamental credit risk was sound. However as the housing and securitization booms proceeded additional customers were needed to prevent the collapse of the booms and, as in the US, lending standards declined in order to allow for this. Towards the peak of the cycle in 2008 practices such as mortgages for 100% or more of housing values, buy-to-let mortgages for speculators and the rise of the “self-certification” mortgage, which required no proof of income by borrowers, were common. This is illustrated in Figure 2-28 below showing the sharp declines in loan-to-income ratios (LTI) from 2000 onwards. Critically too, many borrowers “withdrew equity” often for consumption, where credit was given against the unrealised gains in housing

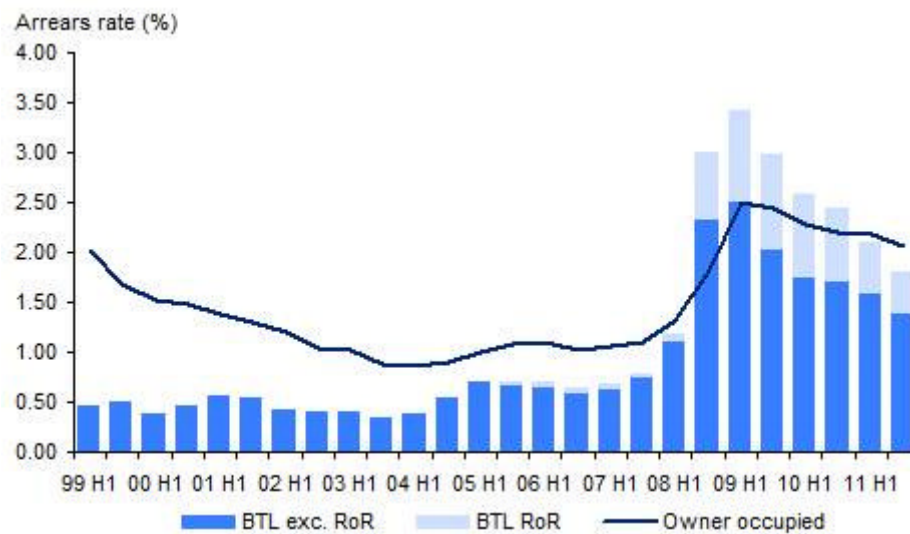
**Figure 2-28 UK Loan to Income Ratios (1993-2007)**



Source: Borrows et al (2011) (Secondary source: post 2007 data not available; LTI stands for Loan to Income Ratio.)

When the economy and housing market started to weaken from 2007 the combination of huge exposures, falling house prices and fundamentally weak credit risk amongst these marginal borrowers resulted in a surge in arrears. As illustrated in Figure 2-29 below, by 2009, 3.5% of mortgage borrowers were in arrears. In addition, estimates of borrowers with negative equity, where the value of the house is below the outstanding mortgage, surged to approximately one million by 2009 (Council of Mortgage Lenders 2009) and other borrowers were only being kept solvent by the historically low interest rates. This collapse in credit quality of retail banks' portfolios resulted in substantial increases in bad debt provisions and continues to affect the profitability of banks.

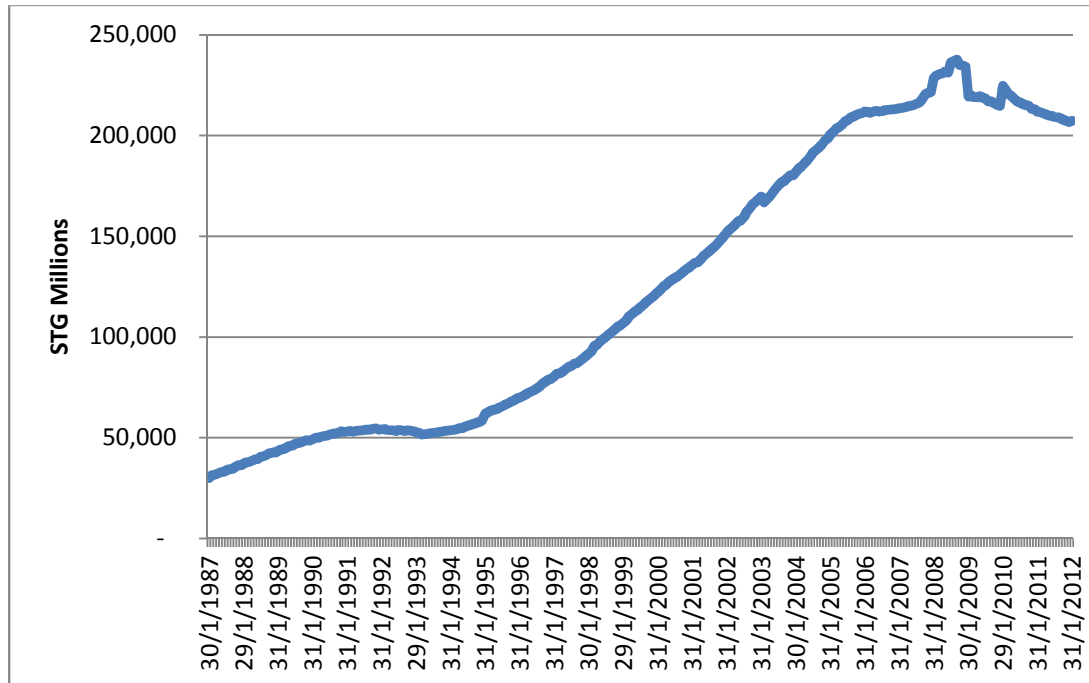
**Figure 2-29 Mortgages Arrears**



Source: Council of Mortgage Lenders. Note: Arrears defined as more than 3 months outstanding. BTL stands for Buy-to-let. RoR refers to Receiver of Rent, where a lender has appointed a Receiver to take rent directly from tenants of an owner in arrears in arrears on a Buy-to-let mortgage.

The expansion of credit and decline in lending standards also occurred in consumer credit with similar consequences for retail banks credit portfolios. As illustrated in Figure 2-30 below, consumer credit grew from £50 billion in 1990 to peak at nearly £250 billion in 2008. The expansion was financed through retail banks, primarily through credit cards and overdrafts with lending growth from 2000 to 2005 averaging over 20% annually (Borrows et al, 2011). Retail banks also contributed to the growing use of credit cards acting as wholesale financiers for non-bank store cards and card retailers.

**Figure 2-30 UK Outstanding Consumer Credit (1987-2010)**



**Source: DataStream**

Factors feeding this expansion included heightened competition in credit markets. Resulting practices, such as zero interest charges with balances that could be rotated through different borrowers and laxity in credit limits, encouraged over indebtedness. In 2005, however, the credit cycle turned, banks reversed their lax lending policies, and there was a sharp upturn in arrears and write-offs, as illustrated in Figure 2-31 below. Arrears were also concentrated in low-income groups where unsecured credit card borrowing has been most common. However there appeared to have been a relatively small impact on consumer demand and bank profitability from this contraction (Borrows et al, 2011). The implication of this contraction for the culture of financialization however is discussed further in following sections.

**Figure 2-31 Credit Card Arrears (1990-2009)**

*Proportion of UK lenders credit card balances in arrears by 3 or more payments (%)*



**Source: Borrows (2011) (Secondary source: post 2009 data nota available)**

#### *2.5.4.5 Facilitation of the Privatization of Investments and Pensions*

Against the background of the neo-liberal agenda of pension privatization and shifting risk onto individuals, retail banks in the UK responded by marketing new products to retail customers in order to meet the needs of households faced with new dilemmas in balance sheet management, including new possibilities of saving, and drawing cash flow from assets. Products proliferated as customers sought advice and methods to invest and banks sought to expand their profitability by adding new business lines. Retail banks started to offer a broad range of products including insurance, share and fund dealing services, tax-based products such as ISAs and private pensions. As these activities expanded, financial products became increasingly complex in order to replicate the high margin cycle discussed in relation to investment banking. This complexity was also promoted because of its opacity. Retail clients found it difficult to evaluate margins on high risk products, or

benefits from such contracts. Products included derivatives, although often risk limited by features such as guarantee on capital or returns in order to provide compliance with FSA client suitability regulations.

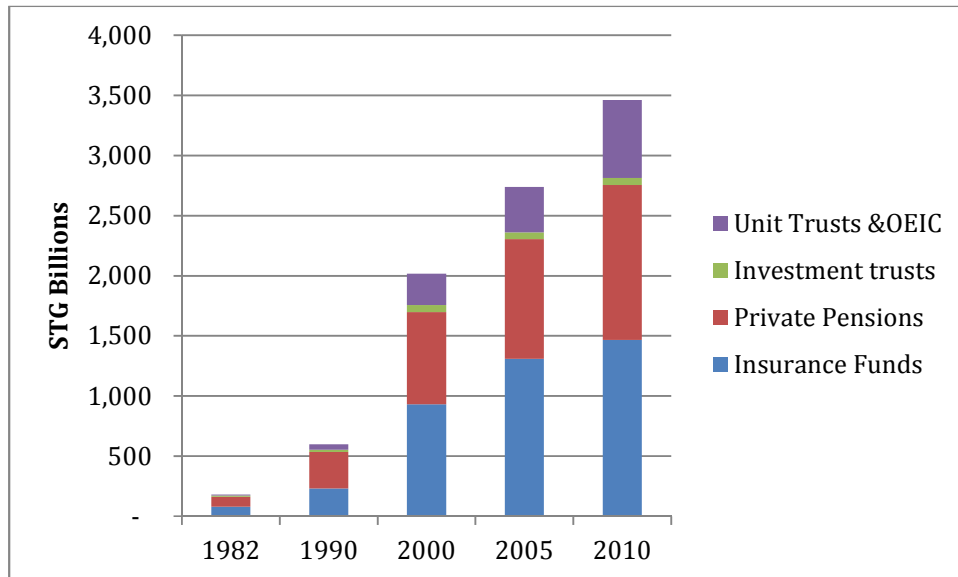
However these transactions often were simply a marketing front for the expanding asset management arms of universal banks, who managed the funds sold through retail banks. The report will now discuss these institutions in more detail.

### 2.5.5 Investment Institutions

Investment institutions are a class of financial institutions that enable the pooling of small investors individual funds into collective investments funds. They have two principal advantages. Firstly, they allow participating investors to diversify into a large portfolio of assets combined with access to short term liquidity. Secondly, the funds provide professional management of the collective fund for those investors. Such investment funds have grown to become the dominant investment form for small investors in capital markets and, as such, investment funds are dominant investors in many financial markets today.

There are four main types of investment funds; Pension funds, life assurance companies, investment trusts and unit trusts and open-ended investment companies (OEICs). As shown in Figure 2-32 below, the funds invested in these institutions have shown huge increases, from £181 million in 1982 to over £3.4 trillion in 2010. Pension and insurance funds account for 90% of those assets.

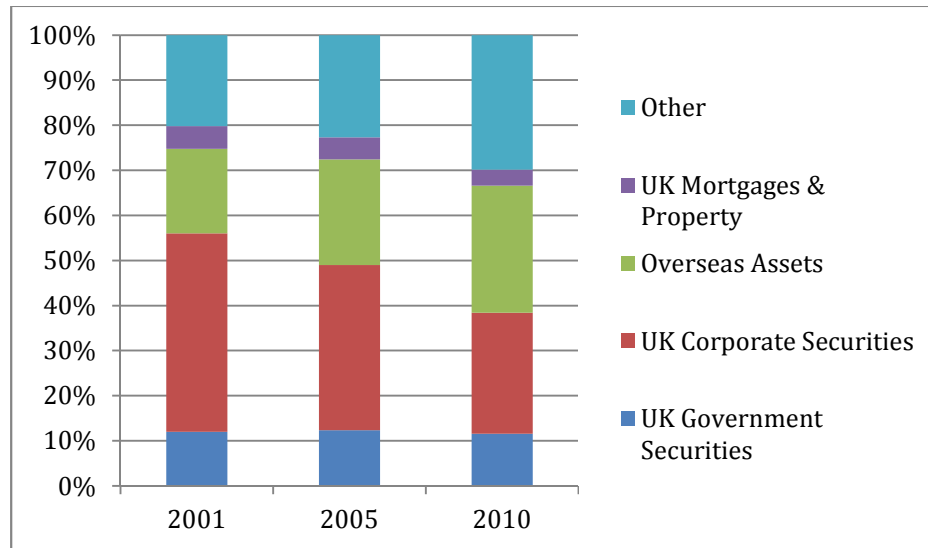
**Figure 2-32 Assets of Investment Institutions (Selected years)**



Source: ONS, Buckle (1992)

Over the period since 2000, as well as growth in total assets, there has also been a shift in types of assets, as illustrated in Figure 2-33 below. The most notable change has been the shift from UK to overseas securities reflecting the increasing importance of emerging markets in financial markets especially in Asia and the diversification by funds into them. 'Other' has also increased, but this was largely due to the growth of holdings of short-term liquid assets in 2010, in response to the financial crisis and resulting risk aversion amongst institutional investors.

**Figure 2-33 Assets Types held by Investment Institutions (Selected years)**



Source: ONS, Buckle (1992)

The pattern of growing intermediation in these funds reflects a number of aspects of the period of financialization in the UK. Firstly, there has been active neo-liberal government policy to eliminate pension provision by the state and move that provision into the private sector and to individuals in particular. As part of this policy, from 1988 legislation was passed to encourage this shift. This included increasing tax relief for individuals and corporations for pension schemes. The business lost by insurance companies when tax relief on life assurance contributions was eliminated in the 1990s was made up for by allowing more providers, including insurance companies, to offer pension schemes and annuities ostensibly to encourage competition. In addition, following scandals when company funds were stolen or mis-invested by those companies in the instances of Belling and Maxwell, the 1995 Pension Act was enacted with stronger legislation to separate funds from employers including providing pensions which could be transferred between employers, known as 'portable pensions', and to improve regulation. This further encouraged funds to flow into independent fund managers.

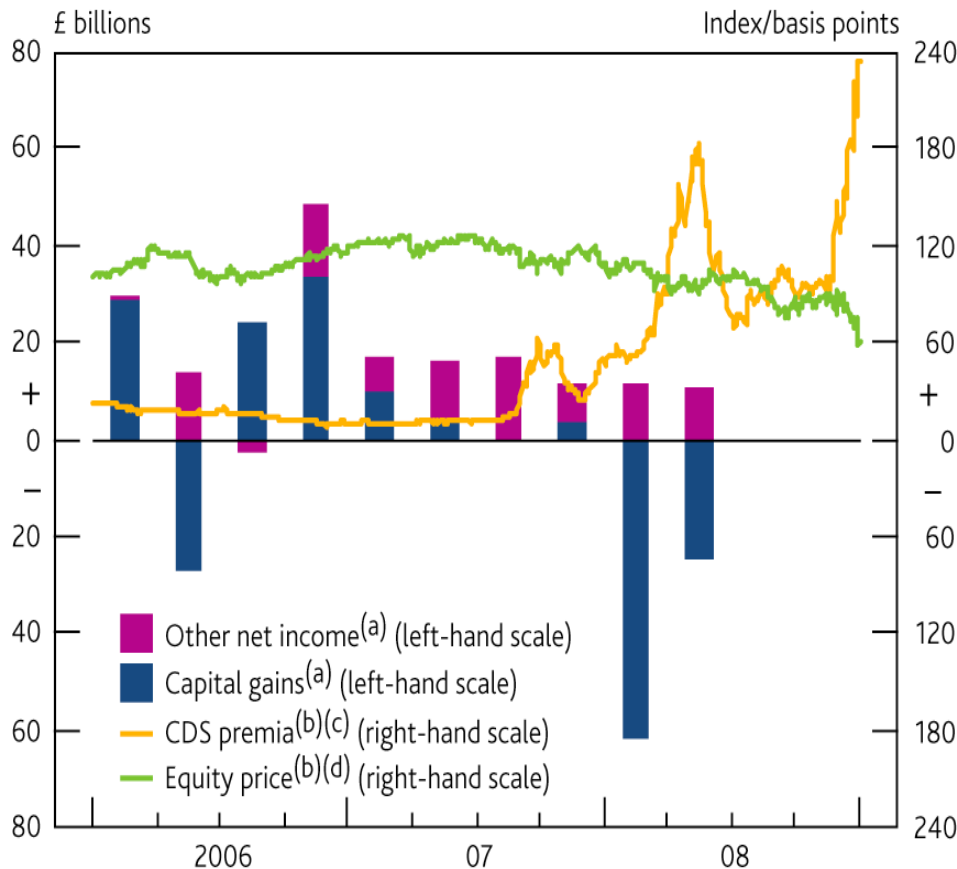
Secondly, the culture of financialization and the rising equity markets of the 1990s encouraged individual speculation through these investment funds. The flow of funds



into bull equity markets was itself however problematic as the increasing capital flows probably inflated markets over the long term. These trends had serious implications for the culture of financialization in general and households and inequality in particular.

In terms of profitability, insurance companies and pension funds have had reasonable profitability throughout the 1990s and 2002, especially as they were active in assets markets. However the risks of this strategy became apparent following the crisis, as illustrated but Figure 2-34 below. As can be seen large capital losses were made during the period, impairing the asset base of insurance and pension funds which ensure their long term viability. In addition, and echoing problems in Japan since the 1990s, the low interest rate environment in the UK since 2008 creates a problem as low risk income is greatly reduced in an environment when risk appetite for higher yielding, risky asset is also low. As low interest rates and risky asset markets have continued to affect the profitability of these companies, including their ability to finance their liabilities to households, there has been a growing tendency to invest part of their portfolios of assets in risky hedge fund and private equity.

**Figure 2-34 UK insurance company net income and financial indicators**



Source: FSR, October, 2008

### 2.5.6 Hedge Funds and Private Equity Funds

As noted earlier, from the mid-2000s, hedge funds and private equity funds congregated in London. For hedge funds, by 2011, £390 billion in assets and 20% of global assets were under management in unregulated, UK-based firms<sup>42</sup>. The origin of such firms came from a number of sources. Firstly such funds were initially active in the US where the out-sized profits they made attracted interest. As private funds started to increasingly flow into them they expanded beyond the US. In London many US firms established satellite operations and increasing numbers of new firms were set-up, often by former employees of investment banks. They were joined by spin-

<sup>42</sup> Earlier data on hedge fund and private equity firms is largely not collated. From approximately 2005 some information was collated by the UK FSA and commercial sources. This is used in this paper. However these surveys only partially cover the industry on a voluntary basis and therefore may not be fully representative.

offs from investment banks proprietary trading activities. Such funds attracted significant inflows of investment funds from an increasingly broad range of sources as a period of conspicuous returns to 2007 attracted growing inflows. Major investor types include pension funds with 18% of investor capital, banks and financial institutions with 20% and high net worth individuals with 15% (Financial Services Authority, 2011).

As illustrated in Table 2-4 below, global assets under management ('AUM') rose from \$0.9 trillion in 2004 to peak at \$2.0 trillion in 2007 before falling back due to sharp redemptions and losses in 2008 and 2009.

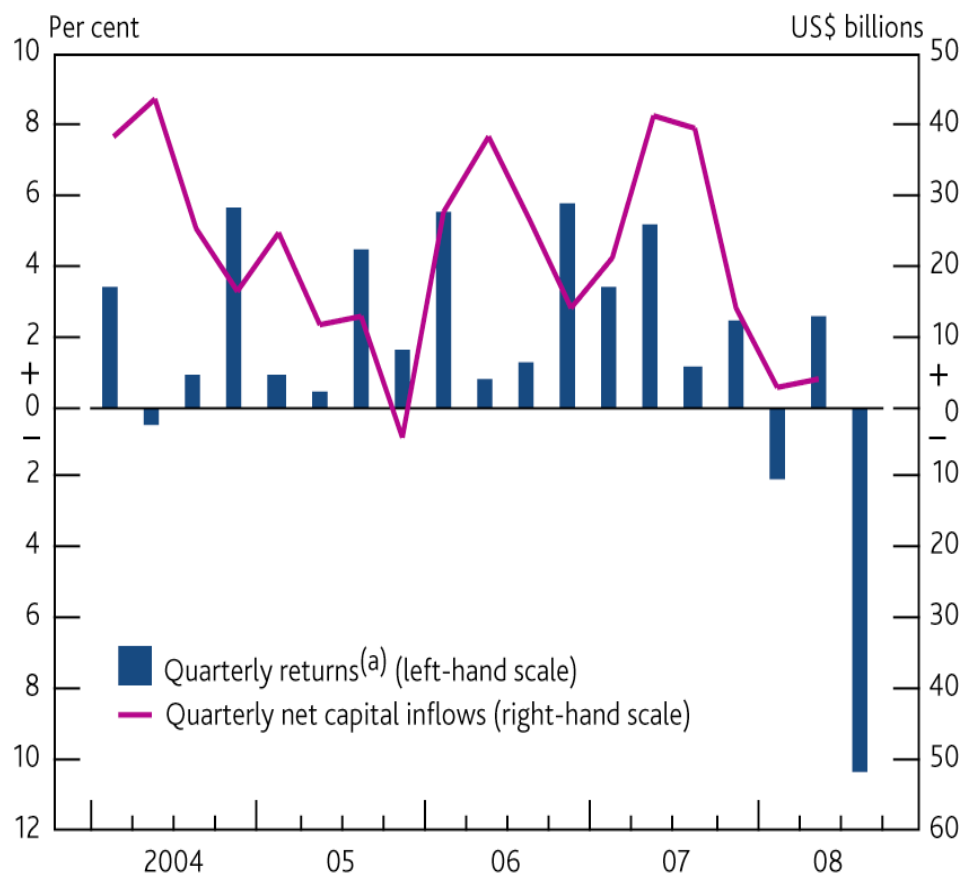
**Table 2-4 Hedge Fund Indicators**

	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011
Annual Return % (a)	n/a	n/a	n/a	12.1	-19.1	18.6	9.4	-2.5
Global AUM \$tr (a)	0.9	1.1	1.6	2.0	1.5	1.5	1.7	1.7
Global Asset Flows \$bn (a)	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	- 149.0	-72.0	82.6	14.7
UK AUM STGtr (b)	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	0.32	0.34	0.39
UK Leverage (b)	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	328%	399%	400%

Source: (a) Dow Jones Credit Suisse Hedge Fund Index (b)FSA hedge Fund Survey for 2011 (ii) Return is Core Hedge Fund Index (ii) AUM and asset flows are all fund.

These asset flows are consistent with the returns to hedge funds, illustrated for global hedge funds below in Figure 2-35. The financial crisis severely dented hedge fund returns and in fact net losses were made in 2007 and 2008. This is unsurprising given the risk taking and heightened leverage typical of many hedge funds that resulted in severely impaired returns during the financial crisis.

**Figure 2-35 Hedge fund returns and net capital inflows**



Source; FSR, October 2008

The activities of hedge funds are difficult to determine due to their operating as investment partnerships rather than financial intermediaries open to the public. As partnerships there are only limited public disclosure requirements. However the majority are involved in either arbitrage or directional trading in major asset markets, primarily long-dated G10 fixed income securities and derivatives. Listed equities and credit derivatives and UK funds<sup>43</sup> remain relatively limited players in these markets with less than 1% of market assets and so are unlikely to disrupt markets (Source FSA 2011). However some hedge funds are specialists in specific markets and represent large proportions of outstanding. For example, the FSA estimate that UK hedge funds held 6.1% and 3.5% of commodity and interest rate

<sup>43</sup> Representing only 20% of the global AUM in hedge funds

derivatives respectively in 2011. In commodity markets, in particular, hedge funds have been blamed for creating not only disruption in financial markets, but food price inflation which impacted the poor in developing countries (For example, by Oxfam 2011, and Christian Aid, 2011).

Private Equity funds are also private unregulated funds that typically provide investment or debt funds to selected partners. Typical activities include financing private companies, merger and acquisition finance, buy-outs and acquisition and work-out of distressed assets. The most common distressed assets are real-estate assets and distressed debt. Funds are typically highly leveraged. Funds flowing into private equity funds prior to the financial crisis were significant because of the high returns they generated through leverage. By 2006 funds raised in private equity totalled \$430 billion, up 38% from 2005, and were driven by the 'intensification of the search for yield' (Bank of England, 2007, p17). They exceeded funds entering the UK listed equity markets and were largely being used for leveraged buyouts. Pension funds and financial institutions were major investors (FSA, 2006). Private equity was also increasing leverage in the corporate sector, including through defensive leverage of takeover targets (Bank of England, 2007).

For the purposes of this report, key aspects of financialization through hedge fund and private equity funds, and their huge growth in the UK from approximately 2005 onwards, are their links both to pension funds and other financial institutions as investors and to investment banks via borrowing, counterparty exposure and prime brokerage. Other factors are their encouragement of leverage, including in non-invested corporations seeking defensive leverage, and through market dominance, in some instances setting off cycles of liquidity and asset price volatility in those markets.

### 3 Detailed Issues in UK Financialization

#### 3.1 The Financial Sector and Restructuring of the Economy

The UK financial sector has grown phenomenally in the last 30 years. In terms of turnover, it is now the largest contributor to the export and export flows in the balance of payments and represents a significant share of employment and GDP. In statistical terms, the financial sector value added has grown at more than twice the rate of the economy as a whole. UK bank assets have grown five fold (relative to GDP) since the 1970s; they were about 100% of GDP in the late 1970s, amounting to 520% of GDP in 2010<sup>44</sup>. At the same time the UK economy has shown a substantial de-industrialisation over the last 30 years, with the share of manufacturing in GDP falling from 30% to 12% of GDP. While the switch to a service based economy is rather common in many other advanced industrial economies, de-industrialisation in UK is greater than in any other nation<sup>45</sup>.

As explained below (Section 3.6) the resilience of the British economy and its relatively free capital market has led to a considerable foreign investment flowing into the country, with many companies relocating to the UK. Also the deregulation of the financial services sector during the 1980s witnessed the arrival of US investment banks in the City of London, bringing with them, amongst other things, their expertise and techniques in the areas of mergers and acquisitions (Sundarsanam 2003). This in turn made the hostile bids more aggressive compared to those in the past. The new financing techniques, such as highly leveraged buyouts, that were transplanted from the US investment banks contributed to an increase in the number and value of mergers and acquisition over the late 1980s. In 1989 the value of merger and takeover was £26 billion, an increase of 50% from 1986 (Buckle and Thompson 2004).

However this raised widespread concerns, including from the Bank of England and DTI Innovation Advisory Board, over the efficiency of UK business and the move

---

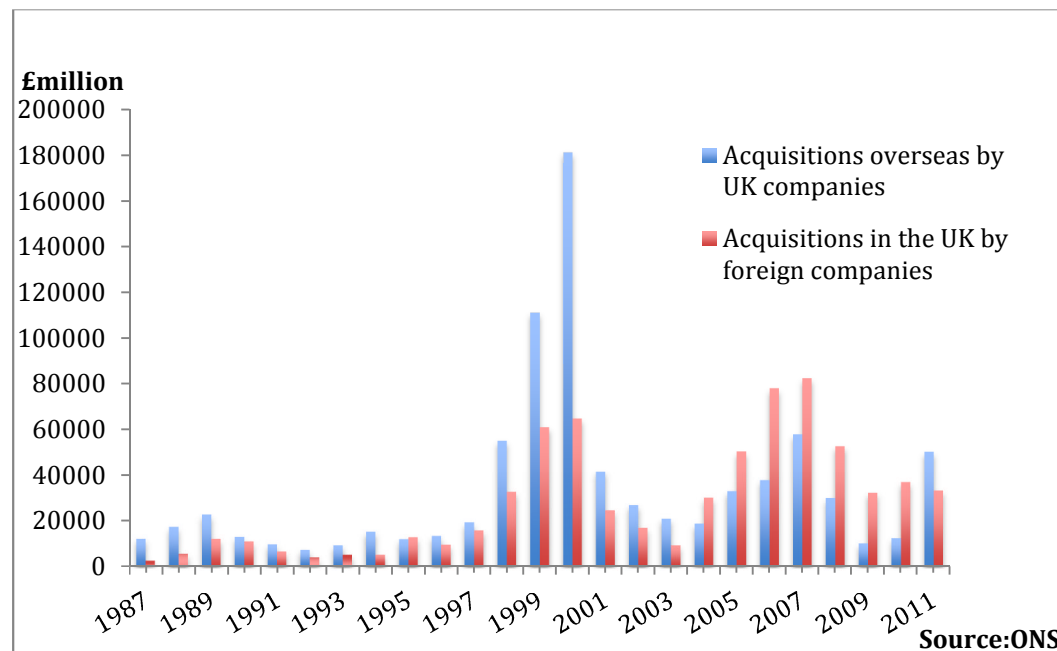
<sup>44</sup> TheCityUK, (2012), Financial markets series, Banking

<sup>45</sup> <http://www.guardian.co.uk/business/2011/nov/16/why-britain-doesnt-make-things-manufacturing>

toward 'short-termism'<sup>46</sup>. During the 1980s the UK economy was notable for low levels of corporate investment in manufacturing, which jeopardised the country's international competitiveness. This raised concerns over the impact of mergers and acquisitions on the economy. Cosh et. al (1990) argue that the takeover mechanism and finance-industry relationships, in which the likelihood of a hostile or involuntary takeover are indeed high, can have a negative impact on investment, competitiveness and economic growth.

Since the 1980s expenditure on mergers and acquisitions activity involving British companies has increased significantly. This activity is extremely cyclical as evident in Figure 3-1 and Figure 3-2. It reached a peak in 2000, where the value of overseas acquisitions by UK companies accounted for 31% of the total value of all cross-border accusations worldwide (Cosh et.al. 2003). It declined thereafter and again increased with a boost in confidence. The expenditure on mergers and acquisitions declined as a consequence of the credit crunch and remains rather low.

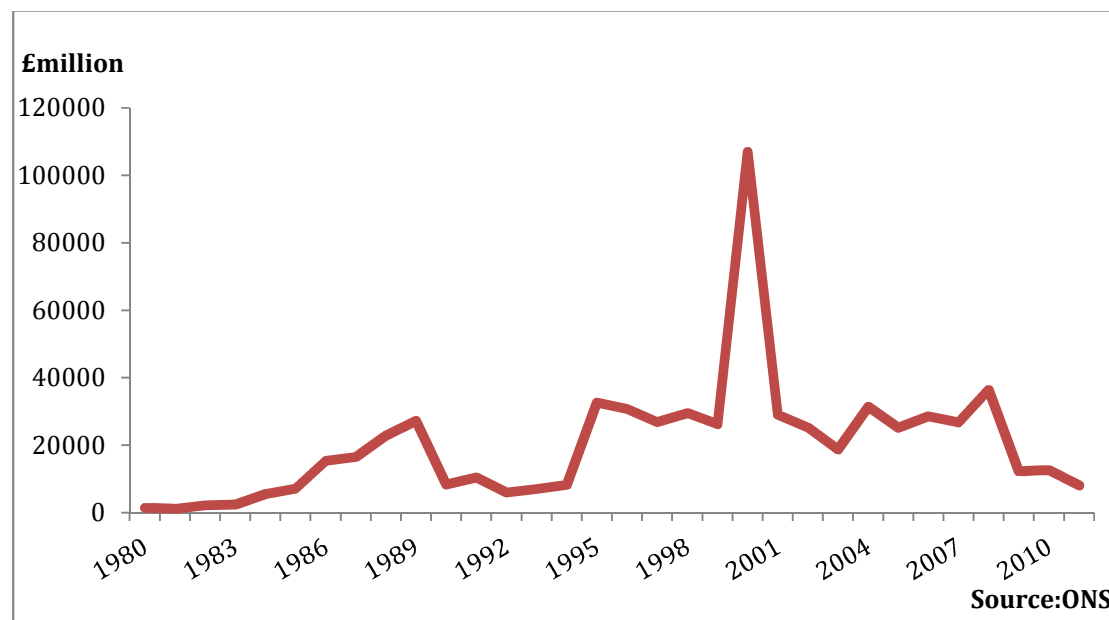
**Figure 3-1 International mergers and acquisitions involving UK companies**



<sup>46</sup> Cosh et.al.(1990), use the term to explain the behavior of companies concentrating in short-term profits and dividends at the expense of long term investment.

The value of foreign firms investing in UK acquisition reached a record high in 2007, at £82 billion (Figure 3-1). However this value could reflect the high scale accusations of large corporations such as Alliance Boots and AstraZeneca's takeover<sup>47</sup>. The proportion of expenditure in takeovers involving large corporations also dominated the market during 1984 and 1988 where 326 takeovers had a value of over £25 million compared with 3,457 smaller ones.

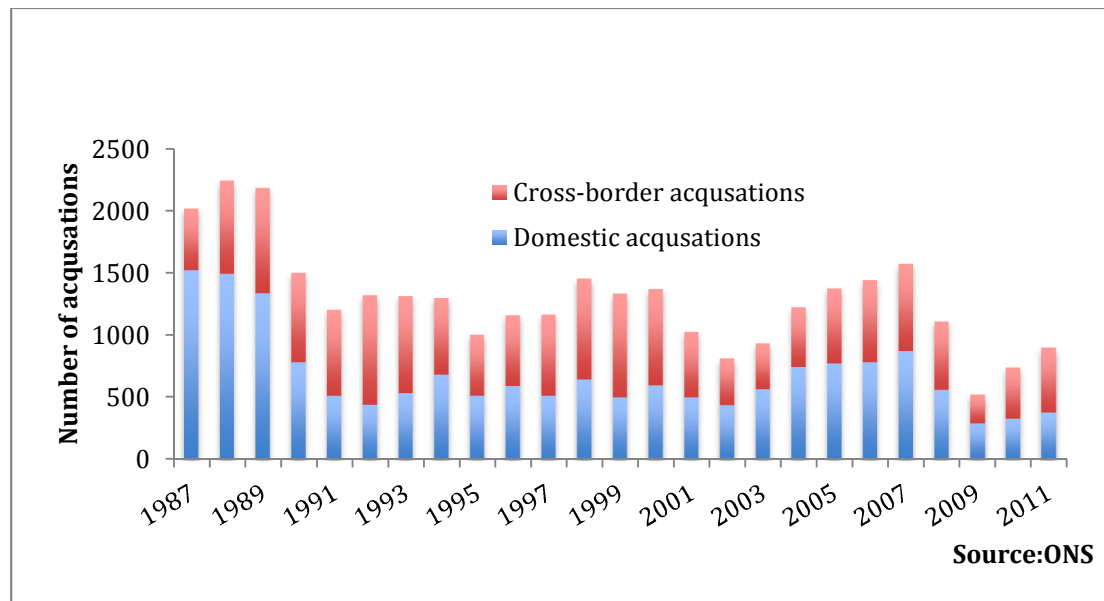
**Figure 3-2 Domestic mergers and acquisitions by value**



<sup>47</sup> <http://www.investmentmarkets.co.uk/20070904-771.html>



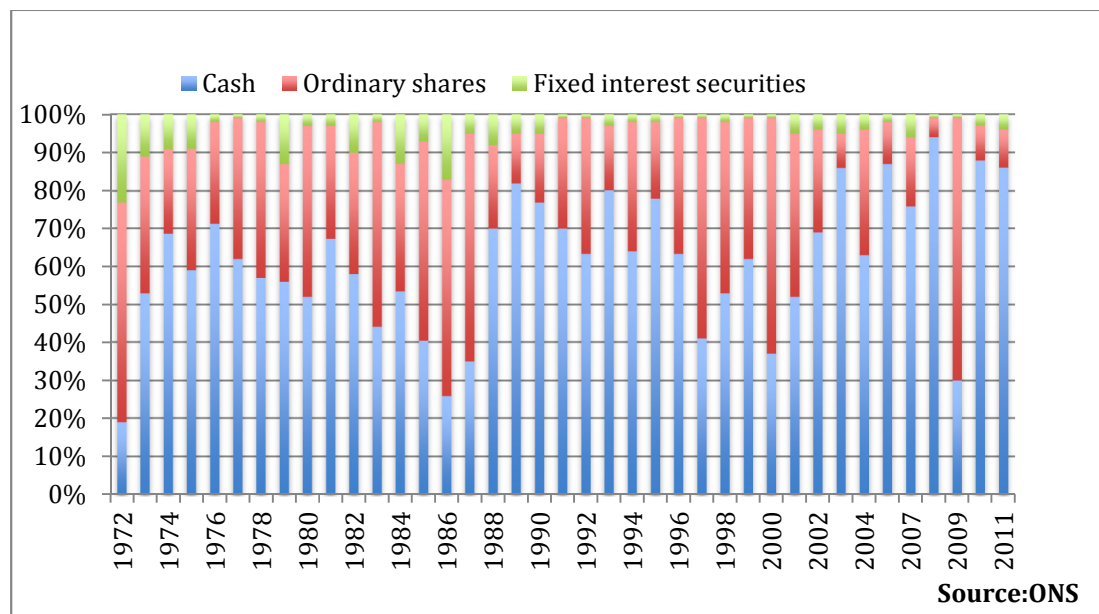
**Figure 3-3: Number of domestic and cross-border acquisitions**



However, the Bank of England reports that during that period the larger takeovers accounted for 81.5% of total expenditure. The concentration on large takeovers appears to be the same in the year 2000, where the value of acquisitions was at its highest, whereas the number of acquisitions remained rather constant in the previous year as evident in Figure 3-3.

The method of financing of UK merger and acquisition by domestic companies is shown in Figure 3-4. Cash has been the most preferred method of payment in all years but 1972, 1983, 1985 to 1987, 1997, 2000 and 2009 when the UK stock market was in a bull phase. Use of fixed-interest securities during the last two decades has been below 5%, the highest use being 23% in 1972.

**Figure 3-4: Methods of payments**



A large body of literature indicates that the highly active market for corporate control in the UK encourages short-termism. Cosh (1990) suggests that in the decade between 1972 and 1982 one in three of the largest listed companies on the stock market were acquired. In the four years that followed, 1982-86, it has been reported that 137 of the largest one thousand non-financial companies demised through acquisition.

The relationship between equity market and takeover mechanism is also highlighted by Toporowski (2002) who comments that 'the capital markets are regarded as markets in company ownership, driven by takeover booms that force slothful company mangers to make their assets work'. He argues that takeovers motivate the over-capitalisation of companies during an economic boom, on the same scale as the volatile expectations that move the capital markets. (Toporowski, 2002, p. 133).

The behaviour of managers in very active capital markets such as those of the UK was the subject of a study conducted by Kay (2012) in which he confirms some evidence of hyperactivity in capital market operations. This hyperactivity suggests that British managers are less concerned with the long-term than their

predecessors or their competitors. The review compares the frenzy with that of the boardroom, where companies compete in search for mergers and acquisition with that of the trading floor (Kay 2012).

There is also the case where some UK companies damaged their long-term success by their focus on growth through mergers and acquisitions. Typical examples are ICI and GEC, the largest industrial companies in the early 1990. GEC emerged in the late 1960s, sponsored by the government's Industrial Reorganisation Corporation, established in 1964 with the objective of increasing the competitiveness of UK companies internationally. GEC was merged with its' two competitors at the time, English Electric and AEI. In 1996 the company, under a new management team, decided to reposition the company by an aggressive programme of acquisitioned disposals. The programme drove the share price of the company to collapse, and after a major debt for equity swap the company was broken up. Another example is the other British company ICI which was established through mergers in the 1920s. Driven by market demand the company has changes its business activity becoming successful in the pharmaceutical industry. In 1990, the company decided to float its pharmaceutical division as the company began a programme of business disposal and acquisition, with the objective to re-establish the company as a speciality chemical business. This strategy turned out to be unsuccessful and eventually ICI was acquired by AkzoNobel in 2007. These two examples illustrate the financialisation of large UK corporations in the last two decades. Under stock market pressure, influenced by market perception of business performance as reflected in the rating of their stock, companies diverged from trading in their specialised products to trading in company ownership with devastating results.

### **3.2 The creation of an unbalanced economy**

A common objective of UK governments throughout the years has been to promote and maintain the role of the City of London as a leading global financial centre. And this objective has perhaps been at the core of most political and economic decision undertaken by them. For example, in devaluation of the pound debate in mid 1960s,

the City of London pledged, with the then Labour government, not to lower the exchange rate, even though it seemed economically beneficial to do so in the sense that not only it would have reduced the strain on foreign reserves but also the British industry would have benefited from it by increasing sales and profits. The City pledged with the government not to devalue the pound, amid worries that it would harm their international position by imposing major losses on those foreign investors that held sterling deposits and investment in London. Eventually in 1967, the government decided to devalue the pound; a decision from which the City not only did not suffer any major losses but it marked the beginning of a new role as a multilateral offshore centre (See Section 1.1 for more details).

Since then, and through the deregulation and Big Bang reforms in the 1980s, governments have indeed succeeded in promoting the position of UK's financial sector as a leading international centre. However, its growth has evolved in such way that some believe to have created an "unbalanced economy". While the financial sector has increased enormously in the last 30 years the UK manufacturing sector on the other hand has deteriorated markedly over the same period. Williams et al (2011), state that the output of manufacturing sector has remained nearly at the same level as that of 1979 whereas employment in the sector has declined from 6 million in 1979 to just 2.5 million in 2011. This is because the UK's manufacturing sector has lost a significant export market share whilst import penetration has risen sharply. Whereas, the financial sector has increased by three times since 1979, the number of workers employed by the financial sector has remained in the one million range<sup>48</sup>. And even so, the employment figures represent, to some large extent, workers employed in London (where financial services companies are concentrated), rather than any other city in the UK which job creation has proved to be more difficult with a declining manufacturing industry. This is despite the fact that financial retail

---

<sup>48</sup>Williams et al(2009), report that the number employed in the financial sector in 1992 was 986k and 1,054k in 2007.

finance employment is spread across the UK, London still accounts for the largest concentration of employment in finance.

Even though the growth of the financial sector is perceived to be important to the UK economy, mainly by means of tax contribution and employment, -in the so-called “great moderation” period it was labelled as the jewel in the crown of the UK economy- in the wake of the 2007 financial crisis, this apparent success turned out to be misleading. As argued above, the employment figures are clustered in the London region rather than throughout the nation. In terms of tax revenues received from the financial sector, it is true to some degree that the financial sector is a great tax contributor but only when evaluated on the corporate tax proportion rather than the overall contribution to all government tax revenues. A report from CRESC (Centre for Research on Social Cultural Change CRESC 2009) suggests that the finance sector has paid less tax than the manufacturing sector in all years through 2002-2008. For example in 2005-06, the finance sector’s contribution to all government tax revenue accounted for 7.1% of this revenue, whereas the contribution from manufacturing accounted for 12.9%. The reason as to why such a large and profitable sector contributes so little to tax receipts is based on the exemption from taxes (such as Value Added Tax and Stamp Duty) that the majority of traded financial instruments, in the City of London, enjoy. Financial transactions in London have the option of going off-shore, since the first Eurobond issue in 1963. The creation of the Eurobond market, which was initiated by Seigmund Warburg<sup>49</sup>, provided an alternative way in which corporations could raise finance and circumvent the restrictions of national exchange controls that existed at the time. This initiative contributed positively to the role of the City as an offshore financial centre and was seen as a step toward European economic integration<sup>50</sup>. The Eurobond market grew considerably in the 1980s, even though exchange controls

---

<sup>49</sup> Seigmund Warburg, was a UK based banker that launched the first Eurobond issue

<sup>50</sup> <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/culture/books/7890369/High-Financier-The-Lives-and-Time-of-Siegmund-Warburg-by-Niall-Ferguson-review.html>

were lifted in 1979 and continue to prosper because such bonds are issued free of withholding taxes.

The deregulation of the financial market industry during the 1980s was associated with a range of tax breaks that contributed greatly to the growth of finance. Amongst others, the UK government increased indirect taxes on goods and services, but financial products were excluded from such taxes, and in turn made them more attractive (Pilbeam, 2010)

Williams et al (2011) state that, “*the City of London has a power like that of a City State within the national economy*”. This statement shows how economic policy priorities have come to protect and defend to some degree the City of London, as evident in the aftermath of the financial crisis. The decision to save the financial sector in the 2007-08 crises has been at the expense of the taxpayers, in which the UK government spend hundreds of billions of pounds in an attempt to stabilise a complex financial system. This by itself casts doubts over the effectiveness of the financial sector in generating social value. Turning again to the tax contribution argument, it is estimated<sup>51</sup> that the amount of total tax paid by the financial sector over the period 2002-2007 was £203 billion (source???). This figure combines £101 billion of taxes borne and £102 billion taxes collected by means of income tax and national insurance. However, Williams et al (2009), argue that this was mainly because of a bubble effect in which government tax receipts from the financial sector increased by nearly 50% after 2002. Nevertheless, when considering the bailout costs, which in 2009 are estimated to have been a total of £289 billion, but when including the amounts of loans and guarantees provided by the Bank of England and the HM Treasury, the bailout costs could be as high as £1,183 billions (Williams et al 2009). This provides clear evidence that the tax contributions outweigh the bailout costs considerably.

---

<sup>51</sup> Because total tax paid by the financial sector is not recorded by any official source, CRESC provides estimated figures, which are used in this report.

The growth of the financial sector, which is associated with financial innovation in wholesale finance, has to some large degree, changed the conventional role of banking in the economy. Banks no longer focus on their traditional role as a financial intermediary in channelling savings from household to firms that invest, but rather their role – where the core of its business became proprietary trading- is “ to manage and transform risk for an outside corporate customer” (Williams et al 2009). The business model created by the financial sector was one in which retail services joined with wholesale through complex securitization and as a consequence banking became a “giant transaction-generating machine”, from which the finance sector was able to create, the much anticipated, high amounts of shareholders value. The latter was imperative to generate and maintain in the years before the 2007-08 crises, as the interaction of large companies with the stock market was based on the ability of such firms to meet the increasing demand for shareholder value. Hence, such system imposed new priorities- to meet the demand of the stock market for shareholder value- or face same fate as the British manufacturing sector, which left the stock market (Williams et al 2009). Prioritization for shareholder value leaves little incentive to deliver social value and instead makes the banking sector work for itself.

In 2006, a report from CRESC, raised concerns about the impact of the new managerial capitalism role in the present capitalism. The paper examines the role of capital market participants, such as corporate lawyers, private equity fund managers, investment bankers, and hedge funds managers who not only provide services to large corporations and encourage activities such as mergers and acquisitions, but also operate and innovate within the capital market. However, such managers, which form a class of elites pursuing their own interest, benefits from financial activities such as M&A have not been at full potential. For example, the fees that are charged from investment bankers on M&A are believed to be around 1.5% of the total deal. As a consequence, in the Mannesmann takeover, Vodafone

had to pay a total of \$640 million in fees, out of which Goldman Sachs and Warburg Dillon read were reported to have earned \$75 million each (Williams et al 2006).

In general the UK may be said to have entered the financial crisis with too much (private sector) debt and this is perceived to be the major factor exacerbating the problem. However, in reality rising high debt levels should not be a major concern if applied to productive use, such that it generates enough resources, not only to meet its financial obligations but also to contribute to economic growth<sup>52</sup> and welfare. However, high levels of debt became an issue, when the credits provided by the financial sector induce instability by inflating asset price bubbles rather than facilitating productive investment with more stable income and liquidity benefits. Indeed, in the UK, between 1996 and 2008 the proportion of productive business investment as a percentage of GDP remained constant at 10%, whilst bank lending to productive investment fell from 30% to 10% over the same period.

At this point it is worth noting the views of those economists, who did to some extent foresee the outcome of asset price inflation on economic activity, but were neglected by policy makers of advanced capitalist economies. In the twentieth century a number of economists have argued that the financial system can cause economic crisis<sup>53</sup>. From the early 1990s, Toporowski has argued that inflation in the capital market induces financial fragility in the economy by encouraging equity finance, which leads to the overcapitalization of companies, and by limiting the role of banks as financial intermediaries. At the core of this theory is the suggestion that when capital markets are driven by asset price inflation, the demand for long-term securities increases as investors are attracted by additional returns of capital gains. An excess demand for long-term securities results in changes on the structure of balance sheet operation of companies. They find it easier to increase profits by

---

<sup>52</sup> By means of increasing employment, infrastructure, profits, improve productivity etc.

<sup>53</sup> Such as Minsky's views on the instability of modern capitalism and Hobson's prediction that collateralize lending could lead to asset inflation.



substituting debt finance with equity in takeover and/or mergers and acquisition, than through productive investment. In addition, the substitution of debt finance with equity, makes the banking system more fragile, in which banks lose their best and safest customers, corporations and governments, and are forced to lend to less financially secure borrowers, carrying greater risks.

The fact that the UK corporate sector drew little credit, under conditions for which bank credit was cheap and easy to obtain, to fund any productive investment, provides support to Toporowski's theory. Furthermore, the house price inflation that was encouraged by the deregulation of housing credit since the 1980s and bank lending, illustrates the foundations of asset inflation with collateralized lending (Toporowski 2009) and is discussed in more details in section 5.2.

Williams et al (2009), state that the demand of UK non-financial corporate firms for bank debt was at very low levels, because they found operations in capital market, such as M&A activities; share buybacks and debt/equity swaps, a more effective way to achieve shareholder value. Instead, bank lending supported household house purchases, by providing mortgages, and other financial firms, such a private equity. Even though house price inflation could lead to unproductive GDP growth, UK governments since the 1970s have encouraged home ownership. GDP growth induced by asset inflation becomes unproductive as credit for home purchases leads to an increase in equity withdrawals, which in turn makes credit a consumption demand function. So that when credit is easily obtainable, house prices increase and equity withdrawals contribute to higher consumption levels that fuel economic growth. In fact a study conducted by the Bank of England in 2004, reports that around 40-50% of equity withdrawals were used to finance consumption (Williams et al 2011).

### 3.3 The Evolution of "Light Touch" Regulation

The traditional system of informal regulation broke down in financial crises of 1970s, specifically the 1974 secondary banking crisis, which resulted in the enactment of

the Banking Act 1979. Before this Act the British banking sector was not under prudential regulation or supervision. Because of the overall stability of the industry, explicit legislation was not considered important. The system was based on 'moral suasion' an informal approach to bank supervision taken by the Bank of England in discussions with and general recommendations for banks [\[Petters, 1986/87\]](#). However during the late 1960s and early 1970s the UK banking industry underwent a major structural change. The informality of banking regulation, and the rise of the Euro-dollar market in London, had attracted a number of foreign banks, which operated as branches or subsidiaries. This faced the Bank of England, as the main regulatory authority for the banking system, with a dilemma over how to make banking regulation more effective without making it more formal. Not for the first time, the attractions of allowing competition in markets to do the job of regulation, were promoted as an alternative to direct regulation of credit (the recommendation of the Radcliffe Committee on the Working of the Monetary System in 1959) in the form of Competition and Credit Control, inaugurated in 1971. There followed a rapid expansion of consumer credit, and the rise of the so-called secondary banks, so-called because they conducted banking business, funded from the inter-bank market and not from public deposits. Hence they were not recognised or regulated as banks. With the expansion of consumer credit, there emerged in the wholesale money market, the inter-bank market, a number of innovations, such as markets in certificates of deposit (CD) in sterling and dollars.

In 1974 the Bank of England launched the 'lifeboat' operation as a number of secondary banks, e.g. London and County Securities, but also at least one major clearing bank, the National Westminster Bank, faced liquidity problems. In response to this secondary banking crisis, the Banking Act 1979 gave supervisory powers over all deposit taking institutions, but not over the building societies, to the Bank of England. The two-tier system of authorisation distinguished clearing banks from licenced deposit taking. The latter were more strictly regulated than the recognised banks (clearing banks). The institutions under supervision were required to

maintain minimum managerial and financial requirements and to provide regular statements in regards to their conditions with the Bank. The Banking Act 1979 also created the first deposit protection scheme.

In this regulatory system banks extended their traditional lending activities into more complex securities to manage their balance sheet. In 1984 the Bank of England had to rescue Johnson Mathew Bankers, an important participant in the London bullion market. This attracted the attention of the government and aroused concerns about the close and opaque relationship between regulated banks and the Bank of England. In December 1985 a White Paper on Banking Supervision was published, proposing new legislation in which a Board of Banking Supervision was to assist the Governor of the Bank of England in supervising banks. The result was the Banking Act 1987, which changed the framework for the Bank to conduct its supervision of the banking sector. This Act, abolished the distinction between clearing banks and licence deposit takers, and brought them all into a single category of 'authorised institutions' which were all subject to common rules and regulation. The Bank of England had the power to licence all deposit taking business in the United Kingdom and directors of such businesses.

Building societies in the UK were formed mostly in the 19th century as mutual societies with its members making periodic payment to finance both building and purchases of houses. The main distinction between building societies and banks is that the former have no shareholders but members who would lend to the society by purchasing shares, through making deposits. However, they were not able to offer overdrafts facilities to deposit accounts, hence were not permitted to offer 'checkable' current accounts. The societies were not subject to the same regulation rules as banks, and thus were not supervised by the Bank for England but by the Registrar of Friendly Societies. The Building Societies Act 1986, allowed the societies to become more similar to and also more competitive with banks in that they expanded their retail banking services including providing loans other than mortgages. They were now able to offer products such as current bank accounts and

life assurance. Under this Act, building societies were given the option to convert into public limited companies. This Act also gave power to the Building Societies Commission to regulate the societies.

Prior to the Financial Services Act 1986, the regulatory framework of investment business was based on the Prevention of Fraud (Investment) (PFI) Act 1958. All individuals and firms that carried out financial services business were required to obtain a licence issued by the Board of Trade. It became an offence to operate outside this rule and the licence was subject to annual renewal. The Board of Trade exempted a number of institutions from the requirements to hold a licence. Under the PFI Act, the members of the Stock Exchange and those institutions where securities' dealing was not their main business activity, were not required to obtain a licence to deal in securities. Hence the system was based on self-regulation, the Stock Exchange was the regulator for its members, with no or little supervision. After the PFI Act 1958 was implemented, during the 1960s and 1970s the number of participant in the financial services market grew significantly. But as long as their main business did not involve dealing in securities, they could operate without a licence. This made the number of institutions subject to the PFI Act relatively small. In addition to the perceived loopholes of this Act, the financial regulation framework was under scrutiny again in the wake of the industry's rapid changes and transformation. The securities industry becoming international and the trading in foreign countries increased as a result of the lifting of exchange control in 1979 and changes in telecommunications technology that facilitated cross-border trading of securities. A number of scandals, involving conflicts of interest between firms and their clients, and trading abroad in fraudulent investment funds, made a review of investor protection legislation inevitable.

In July 1981 Professor Jim Gower was commissioned by the Secretary of State for Trade to review investor protection. The purpose of the review was to examine the statutory protection required by private and business investors in securities (broadly defined to include unit trusts and investment trusts); the need for statutory control of

security' dealers as well as investment management advice and finally to suggest a new legislation framework. He published a Discussion Document in which he proposed the establishment of self-regulatory agencies subject to Government supervision; hence giving the Government a residual role. The system of the time lacked a single authority with adequate responsibilities for the overall financial regulation (Robb, 1997). The self-regulatory agencies were considered to best suited for day-to-day regulation. He also proposed, to replace the PFI Act with a Securities Act, with the scope to widen the definition of 'Investment' and 'Investment Business' so as to include contracts for commodity, financial futures and options and life policies. The main concern in the report was to provide better regulation of securities dealing and most importantly to improve the protection of investors.

However, it was only after consulting other advisory parties that the government proposed new legislation, drafted in its White Paper published in January 1985. The Governor of the Bank of England consulted an advisory group of senior City practitioners under the chairmanship of Sir Martin Jacob, to give advice on a structure and operations of a practitioner-based system. Furthermore, the Department of Trade and Industry (DTI, the successor to the Board of Trade) appointed the chair of the Life Office Association, Marshall Field, to advice on the prospects for practitioner-based regulation of the marketing of life assurance and unit trusts. The White Paper provided the overall objectives of the government in creating a new framework as being: efficiency, competitiveness, confidence and flexibility. The release of the Governments White Paper was followed by the publication of the Financial Services Bill in November 1985, which concluded its progress through parliament in 1986. Prior to this, in March 1985, the Secretary of State for Trade and Industry set up the Marketing of Investment Board Organising Committee (MIBOG) and the Securities and Investment Board (SIB) in June 1985. However in mid-1986 the two were merged together into one overall body, the SIB. The Financial Services Act 1986 came into effect from 29 April 1988. It provided a two-tier regulatory structure for investment business operating in the UK. The SIB

retained powers to set the overall regulatory structure but did not directly regulate most investment firms. The second tier regulators the authorized self-regulation organisations (SROs) were given responsibility to provide prudential and conduct of business rules for firms and individuals that were within their domain. Operating without a licence from a relevant SRO and providing false and misleading information, was considered a criminal offence under this Act.

The original five SROs were reduced to three during the 1990s: the Personal Investment Authority (PIA) was a result of the merging of the Life Assurance and Unit Trust Regulatory Organization (LAUTRO) and the Financial Intermediaries Managers and Brokers Regulatory Association (FIMBRA) in 1995, the Investment Management Regulatory Organization (IMRO) and the Securities and Futures Authority (SFA).

At the same time as the Financial Services Act 1986, the UK witnessed the opening of Stock Exchange to new competition, a reform of securities market referred to at the time as 'Big Bang'. Prior to Big Bang member firms of the Exchange - membership was restricted to private partnerships and had to be UK owned - operated under a single capacity in which they had to act either as a dealer or so-called jobbers, or as broker that advised investors and arranged deals on their behalf for a fixed commission (Fell 2000). These elements were supposed to protect the poorly capitalized firms from competition with foreign firms, in particular the highly-capitalised US brokerage companies. Pressured by the Government the Stock Exchange agreed to reform itself voluntarily. The Stock Exchange changed ownership rules. Admission to the Exchange was opened up to both domestic and foreign companies. The reform also abolished the fixed commissions and replaced the single capacity operation with the dual capacity, which allowed firms to be both market makers in shares and brokers (Pilbeam 2010).

The Department of Trade and Industry (DTI) has had powers to regulate the insurance industry in the UK since 1973 by the Insurance Companies Amendment Act 1973. Legislation was strengthened by the Insurance Companies Act followed in

1974, which imposed stricter rules for insurers to obtain authorisation from the DTI. The failure of Nation Life in the same year resulted in the Policyholders Protection Act 1975, which established a compensation scheme. The Insurance Companies Act of 1982, gave the DTI responsibility for the supervision of insurance companies, and the Government Actuary's Department provided technical support.

In 1991, Bank of Credit and Commerce International (BCCI) collapsed. The bank was closed due to fraud and misconduct. The Bank of England was criticised as being an inadequate regulator, due to its inability to detect early signs of fraud and mismanagement by BCCI. This became apparent after an inquiry by Sir Thomas Bingham, appointed by the Chancellor of the Exchequer and the Governor of the Bank of England, into the regulation of BCCI under the Banking Act 1987. Following this, the Bank of England set up a special investigation unit to look into suspected cases of fraud or criminal activities. A legal section was created in the Bank of England to advise it on its legal obligations under this Act.

In 1995, the Bank's regulatory responsibilities were under review once again, following the collapse of Baring bank, as a result of large losses on futures and option trading by its Singapore subsidiary. A review of the Bank's supervision and surveillance effectiveness was carried out by Arthur Andersen. Even though its report and proposals did not change the legislative framework of banking supervision, it contributed to changes within the current framework. The main important change was a more systematic regulatory approach by the Bank by introducing a risk-assessment approach. But the collapses of BCCI and Barings had already raised uncomfortable questions about the competence of the Bank of England as a banking regulator in a complex and, by now, highly-internationalised, banking system.

When the Labour Party came into power in 1997, it implemented radical changes in financial sector legislation. The changes involved replacing the self-regulation framework to a direct regulation by merging all of the self-regulatory organisations with the SIB which, in October 1997, was renamed as the Financial Services

Authority (FSA). The Bank of England was stripped of its banking supervision role by the Bank of England Act 1998. Almost as a sop to its dignity Bank of England was granted operational responsibility for the conduct of monetary policy, independent of the Treasury. The supervision of the insurance industry passed from the DTI to the Treasury. This was the first stage in the process of the FSA becoming a single regulator. It gained full power as a result of the Financial Services and Markets Act of 2000, as a financial regulator over prudential, conduct for business and market conduct regulation including banking, insurance, securities and investment business. The Building Societies Commission, which was the regulator of the building societies, was subsumed by the FSA.

The Financial Services and Markets Act of 2000 set four statutory objectives for the FSA: maintaining confidence in the financial system; public awareness and promoting public understanding of the financial system; consumer protection and the reduction of financial crime. The Regulated Activities Act Order 2001, set out all the activities that are carried out by the FSA.

As part of maintaining financial stability, the FSA co-operated closely and exchanged information with the Bank of England and the Treasury. This framework established under the 1997 Memorandum of Understanding, sets out roles for each institution co-operating together towards a common objective of financial stability. Each of the three parties is given responsibilities based on four principles: accountability for each of them in that it makes them responsible for their actions; transparency so that Parliament and the public have full knowledge of who is responsible for what; avoidance of duplication and regular information exchange. The Bank of England was responsible for ensuring the effectiveness of monetary policy, and supervising the infrastructure of the financial system in the UK, in particular payment systems and also reducing systematic risk. The Bank also had representation on the FSA Board, through the Deputy Governor. The Bank was allowed to undertake official operations in exceptional circumstances, in order to mitigate the spread of problems to other parts of the financial system.



The FSA was responsible for the authorisation and prudential supervision of banks, building societies, insurance companies and brokers, credit union and friendly societies. Furthermore, it was the supervisor of financial markets, securities listings and of clearing and settlements systems. The Treasury had operational responsibility for the activities of the FSA and the Bank of England. However the FSA and the Bank of England were required to inform the Treasury about possible problems. The Treasury was responsible for governing the overall institutional structure of financial regulation and the legislation that governs it. This 'tripartite' regulatory system gave the Bank of England, the Treasury and the Financial Services Authority combined responsibility for regulating the UK financial system.

The new system lasted for only a few years before the Northern Rock crisis emerged in 2007 and exposed the flaws in a divided regulatory system. In the aftermath of the 2007-08 financial crisis the Banking Act 2009 came into force, strengthening the ability of the regulatory framework to deal with banks facing financial stress, such as lack of liquidity and capital. This Act established a new special resolution regime (SRR), which provided the three regulatory bodies with various options to deal more effectively with banks' and building societies' failure. The failure of Northern Rock, and other institutions, such as Bradford and Bingley, Heritable Bank and Kaupthing Singer and Friedlander -which were UK subsidiaries of the Iceland banks- resulted in the introduction of Banking Special Provisions Act (BSPA) 2008. This Act permitted the UK government to bring these failing institution under State ownership. The SRR builds on and improves the measures used under the BSPA with the core objectives to protect the interest of retail depositors, maintaining financial stability, protecting public funds and preserving property right as well as enhancing confidence in the banking system.

However, after the Labour Party lost the general election in 2010, the Conservative-Liberal Democrat coalition administration that was formed proposed, once again, to change fundamentally the UK financial regulatory framework. Much of the blame for the handling of the 2007-08 crises had been borne by the "tripartite" regulatory

framework, in which, at crucial points in the crisis, it was unclear as to where responsibility for corrective action lay<sup>54</sup>. On January 26 2012, the Financial Services Bill was introduced in Parliament, to implement the Government's new regulatory framework.

The new approach to financial regulation framework puts the Bank of England at the centre of such regulation, with the sole responsibility to maintain the stability of the financial system as a whole. Macro-prudential regulations powers are given to a newly established, within the Bank, Financial Policy Committee (FPC). Whereas the newly created Prudential Regulatory Authority (PRA), established as a subsidiary of the Bank, will be responsible for micro-prudential regulation, the Financial Conduct Authority (FCA) will regulate business conduct. The FSA will no longer be part of the regulatory framework in its current form, and will be replaced by the last two regulatory bodies in 2013. The FPC is given primary responsibility for maintaining financial stability, identifying and tackling systematic risks and vulnerabilities and addressing cyclical imbalances that might occur in the financial system. The FPC will monitor the financial system and may initiate action through other agencies. It will have the power to give guidance to the PRA or FCA using particular regulatory tools to achieve its' macro prudential aims.

The PRA will contribute to the promotion of financial stability by gaining powers for prudential regulation of deposit taking institutions – banks and building societies, including friendly societies – and a number of investment banks<sup>55</sup>. These financial firms are to become dual regulated firms, since the PRA will work in conjunction with FCA. The former will adapt a judgement-led approach that is a more advanced approach than making rules and monitoring compliance. It will seek to mitigate any adverse effect of firm failure as well as ensuring that firms conduct their business operations in a manner that avoids adverse effects on the financial system.

---

<sup>54</sup> [http://www.hm-treasury.gov.uk/fin\\_financial\\_services\\_bill.htm](http://www.hm-treasury.gov.uk/fin_financial_services_bill.htm)

<sup>55</sup> [http://www.fsa.gov.uk/static/pubs/mou/fca\\_pra.pdf](http://www.fsa.gov.uk/static/pubs/mou/fca_pra.pdf)

Furthermore, in the case of insurance supervision, the PRA will seek to secure an appropriate degree of protection for policyholders.

The FCA will have responsibilities to regulate the conduct of all firms, including those regulated for prudential matters by the PRA, to ensure firms function well in the relevant markets. It will also be responsible for licencing and supervising all financial firms, with the operational objectives to protect consumers; ensuring market integrity in the UK financial system and to promote effective competition better suited for consumers.

In anticipation of the implementation of this regulatory reform, in early 2013, the FSA, as from 2 April 2012, introduced a 'twin peaks' regulatory model to be adopted by the FCA and PRA.

### **3.4 Key Changes in Regulation since 1980s**

#### **3.4.1 The Breakdown of Informal Regulation**

In the UK various post-crisis initiatives have sought to review financial sector regulation. As shown in the previous sections, during the 1970s the traditional system of informal regulation broke down in the secondary banking crisis. During the 1980s, financial instability manifested itself in a number of instances. Firstly the international debt crisis that started in 1982, which was discussed above in relation to UK banks, raised concerns over the viability of a number of banks. The origins of this crisis are generally assigned to excess liquidity from oil price inflation during the 1970s. The resultant trade surpluses of oil producing countries were recycled through the international banking system into developing country sovereign debt beyond their realistic debt servicing capacity, exacerbated by economic mismanagement within many developing nations (Davis, 1992). Sharp rises in developed country interest rates (The "Volcker Shock") from late 1979 crystallised the basic servicing incapacity and defaults begun, starting in 1982 in Mexico, followed by multiple defaults in Latin America and Africa. Many banks were left technically insolvent (Davis, 1992) and this was only resolved by multiple year provisioning throughout the 1980s and by the Brady Plan in 1989 when debt was

restructured and forgiven in return for conversion to securities collateralised by US treasuries. The UK responded to this crisis by implementing a new legislation, the Banking Act 1987. Under this Act all deposit taking institutions were subject to common rules and regulation.

Financial instability also occurred among commercial banks and the changing nature of problems that caused banking collapses is illustrative of the changing broader nature of financial markets. In 1984 Johnson Matthey Bank collapsed and was rescued by the Bank of England who feared contagion effects, including in the London centred gold bullion markets, in which Johnson Matthey was a major dealer. The Bank rescued Johnson Matthey by providing indemnities to other banks, although those banks generally objected to their coercion in the rescue by the Bank of England. Commentators also argue that the rescue introduced moral hazard into the banking system given that the fundamental underlying cause of Johnston Matthey's collapse was internal failures including incompetent management & auditors and failure to comply with regulatory requirements (Bank of England Annual Report, 1985).

### **3.4.2 Deregulation of Financial Markets in UK**

Following several instances of fraud that had occurred since the 1970s, and in an attempt to maintain investors' confidence in the financial system, the Financial Services Act 1986 was introduced. The philosophy that underlay much of the financial reform efforts since the 1960s, was centred around the notion that competition is the means of ensuring high standards of conduct, so that market participants would naturally shun and avoid financial intermediaries and brokers whose business standards fell significantly short of the best. Accordingly, under the Financial Services Act the financial services industry was subject to some statutory requirements but supervision responsibilities, to a large extent, were left to the industry itself (Pilbeam 2010). At the same time as the Financial Services Act 1986, the financial markets in the UK were deregulated. The Conservative government

introduced the so-called 'Big Bang' reforms to maintain the City's role as an international financial centre and to increase competition in the financial industry. However, self-regulation did not stem the tide of fraud and scandal. In 1991 a further banking failure occurred at the Bank of Credit and Commerce International (BCCI) which was closed by the Bank of England after a long history of problems, dating back to the early 1980s, including fraud, money laundering and auditor failure. In addition, subsequent to the BCCI failure, wholesale funding of banks contracted in the UK and led to a period in the early 1990s when a quarter of all smaller UK banks would 'in some sense fail' (Logan, 2001, p13) with a 'pronounced boom and bust cycle in lending growth'. The rapid growth of property related loans in the late 1980s' housing market bubble, was the leading indicator of failure (Logan, 2001). Finally, failure of an individual bank occurred in 1995 with the collapse of Barings Bank. Its failure was driven by losses of £827 million, exceeding the bank's capital, due to unauthorised trading in futures and options by a single 'rogue trader' and the absence of adequate internal controls. The bank was subsequently rescued by the Bank of England and sold to ING for a nominal sum.

Following the sale of Barings there was significant criticism of the Bank of England. Many observers considered that the affair became a factor in the decision by the subsequent Labour Government to remove supervisory responsibilities from the Bank of England to the FSA. The Financial Services Act 2000 granted power to the FSA in becoming a single regulator. In 1998, the Bank of England was stripped of its banking supervision role, and was made independent of the Treasury. Under the Financial Services Act 2000, the Bank was made responsible for ensuring the stability of the monetary policy, and for supervising the infrastructure of the financial system in the UK. Under this Act, the Treasury had operational responsibility for the activities of the FSA and the Bank of England. The 'tripartite' regulatory system gave three authorities, the Bank of England, the Treasury and the Financial Services Authority, combined authority for regulating the UK financial system.

### 3.4.3 Post 2007-08 Financial Crisis Regulation and Independent Commission on Banking Report

In the aftermath of the 2007-08 banking crisis, the Banking Act 2009 came into force, strengthening the ability of the regulatory framework to deal with banks facing financial stress, such as lack of liquidity and capital. This Act established a new special resolution regime (SRR), which provided the three regulatory authorities with various options to better deal with banks' and building societies' failure.

In publishing proposed legislation for these changes in 2011, HM Treasury commented that the crisis was 'caused both by failures in the financial sector, and by failures in regulation of the financial sector. Financial institutions did not manage their business prudently and, in particular did not understand the risks inherent in the business they were conducting. Regulators and supervisors failed to provide the robust scrutiny... needed... firms have become so large, interconnected and complex that their failure posed a serious threat to the financial system and the regulatory system lacked the tools to deal within this "too big to fail" problem.' (HM Treasury, 2012, p.5). Proposals included restructuring of the UK regulatory responsibilities. This included assigning responsibility for financial stability to the Bank of England with two new authorities, the Financial Policy Committee and the Prudential Regulatory Authority being responsible for macro and micro stability respectively (HM Treasury, 2011) plus a regulatory authority for business conduct. The central aim was to ensure that the failure of institutions should be at the expense of private sector stakeholders rather than public bailouts.

At the same time as the 2009 Banking Act was going through Parliament, an Independent Commission for Banking under Sir John Vickers, an economist and Warden of Nuffield College Oxford. In 2010 the Commission put forward for consultation reforms whose stated goal was a 'stable and competitive' financial sector that would 'reconcile the UK's positions as an international financial centre with stable banking in the UK' and create 'greater resilience against future financial crises and remove risk from banks to the public finances.' (Independent Commission

on Banking, 2011, p. 7). In 2011, the Independent Commission on Banking (ICB)'s final report was published proposing fundamental changes in the way banks are organised. The main proposition of the report is that British retail banks should be 'ring-fenced', meaning that banks should separate deposit and lending functions from investment and corporate finance activities. The report also proposed other measures including improving banks' loss-absorbency and increasing competition in the banking sector, but offers no fundamental reform of investment banking.

The purpose of ring fencing is to protect retail-banking operations from complex and risky financial activities, and to ensure the continuous provision of banking services. This would require the establishment of a separate legal entity by UK retail banks to carry out their activities. Within this fence banks are subject to limits on activities in which they may engage. For example, ring-fenced banks should provide mandated services – take deposits from individual customers and SMEs along with providing overdrafts to them – but should not be allowed to engage in trading or other investment activities, provide services to financial companies and services to customers outside the European Economic Area (the European Union, plus Iceland, Lichtenstein) and Switzerland.

In sum, the ICB's final report, known as the 'Vickers report', recommends that UK retail banking services should be inside the ring-fence whereas investment banking should be outside. However, the report is vague on whether the provision of banking services to large non-financial corporations should be in or outside the ring fence. But, it suggests that between one sixth and one third of the £6 trillion of UK bank assets should be held within the ring-fence.

The report also provides a number of recommendations aiming to make UK banks better able to absorb losses. The ratio of equity to risk-weighted assets should be at least 10% for ring-fenced banks. This is higher than the Basel III requirement of at least 7% of risk-weighted assets. (In response to the latest financial crisis the European Union and Basle Committee undertook a review of the need for regulatory reform. The Basle Committee recommended reform of the capital requirements for

banks with increased capital and decreased leverage under Basle III, which will be effective in full by 2019.) Furthermore, the report recommends that large banking groups should have a total loss-absorbing capacity of at least 17%-20%. This could include equity and other capital as well as 'bail-in bonds'. The latter are long-term unsecured debt to bear losses in resolution and contingent capital ('cocos') or bonds that are converted to equity in the event of financial difficulties.

The Independent Commission on Banking Report, also proposes further reforms to tackle UK retail banking's 'long-standing' competition issues. Firstly, the report suggests that a new bank should be established, from the Lloyds Banking Group divestment, to compete with the shrinking number of existing high street clearing banks. The European Commission took up the matter and ordered Lloyds Banking Group to sell at least 600 branches by November 2013, as a consequence of the bailout money it received from UK government during the crisis. The sale of Lloyd's branches, which is known as 'Project Verde', should have at least 6% of the personal current accounts held by UK banks. This is supposed to create a more balanced and competitive banking market.

Secondly, a new industry-wide switching service is proposed, which aims to smooth the process of transferring bank accounts from one provider to another. Customers wishing to switch their accounts should be able to redirect all their in and out payments of the old account into the new one with seven working days. The new redirecting service should operate for 13 months to 'catch annual payments'. It is supposed to be free to customers who also should not bear any costs in the event of errors or wrong-doing in the switching process. The third idea proposed in an attempt to enhance competition of UK retail banks is to promoting transparency. Banks should report interest foregone on interest-free accounts by incorporating it on annual statements so that consumers know the price of having a current account rather than a savings account.

The report has received a mixed response in the way it recommends the achievement of a more stable and competitive banking sector. British banks were



quick to respond with fears that tighter regulation could harm their international competitiveness. The recommendation could increase lending costs to UK businesses, thus making overseas competitors more desirable<sup>56</sup>. Indeed, UK banks could be forced to relocate overseas to escape the reforms.

The rationale for the proposal to ring-fence retail banking is because this is the part of that is most systemically important, in the sense that it contains public deposits and carries out the 'public utility' function of making payments for customers. As became apparent during the last crisis, and also previous banking crises, retail banking is the part of the business that has to be maintained to prevent potentially economy-wide illiquidity. Throughout the discussions on banking reform, fears have been raised that if retail banks believe that government will always bail them out, they might engage in riskier activities, for example provide mortgages to riskier borrowers and increase the volume of over-extended personal loans, or loans to speculative investment banking activities<sup>57</sup>. Toporowski 2010b argues that ring fencing will not necessarily promote stability since banks would have an incentive to structure balance sheet to minimise the cost of compliance. This in turn would make their balance sheet more opaque. The easiest way to restructure their balance sheets would be through overseas holding companies. This will exacerbate the long-standing orientation British banking towards international business, to the neglect of domestic business, except as a speculative activity. In relation to higher capital requirements, Toporowski argues that such reform harms non-financial companies by 'crowding them out' of the capital market and increasing their cost of capital. Instead banks should be required to hold larger reserves in the form of deposits at the central banks or government bonds. Furthermore, banks should be taxed on the value of their balance sheet as well as the balance sheet of their subsidiaries. He argues that this would reduce the cost of regulating larger banks and it mitigates the

---

<sup>56</sup> <http://www.ft.com/cms/s/0/7321c692-dd16-11e0-b4f2-00144feabdc0.html#axzz2EEf0oLMp>

<sup>57</sup> <http://www.ft.com/cms/s/0/7321c692-dd16-11e0-b4f2-00144feabdc0.html#axzz2EEf0oLMp>

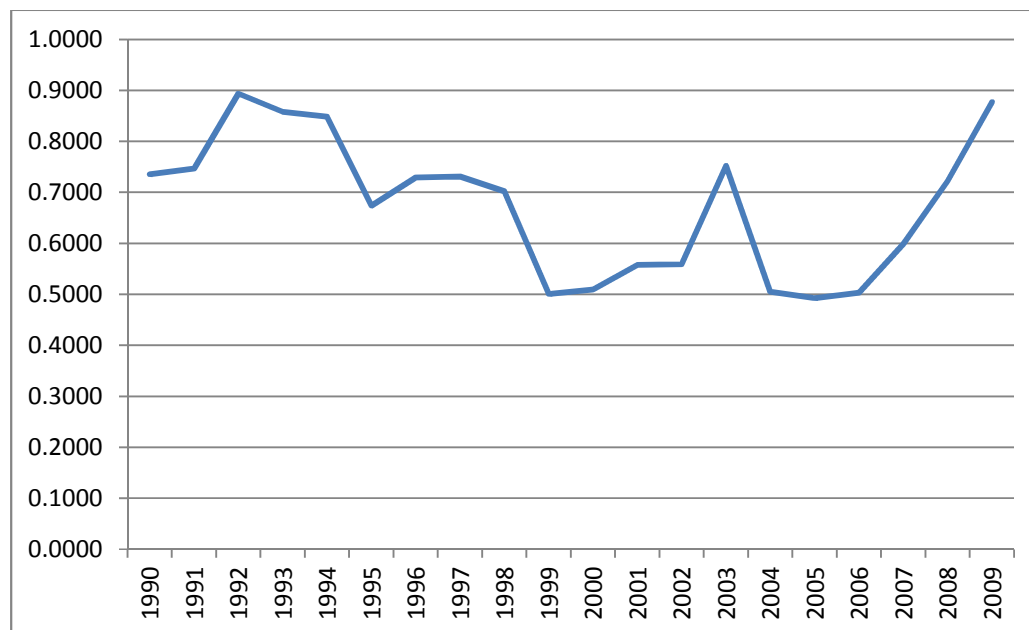
problems associated with balance sheet restructuring. By imposing a 1% tax on the value of all banks' balance sheet, Toporowski estimates that the current public sector borrowing requirements would fall by some 4.5% of GDP. In order to avoid tax arbitrage, all financial institutions should be subject to this tax (Toporowski 2010b).

### 3.5 Degree and nature of competition between financial institutions

As discussed in section 2.3.1, from the late 2000s, the value of financial assets as a proportion of GNP and in absolute terms grew hugely in the UK. However the overall growth in finance was not matched by increasing numbers of institutions. In fact, institutions initially proliferated after the "big bang" of 1987 but then there was a significant period of consolidation in financial services as institutions started a long period of mergers and acquisitions into consolidated "universal banking" groups which then intensified under forced consolidations during the financial crisis. These trends are discussed in detailed in section 2.5.1.2.

The impact of these changes on market concentration is illustrated in Figure 3-5 below, detailing banking concentration. As can be seen, the initial trend to 2000 was one of declining concentration, reflecting the proliferation of institutions as a result of the "big bang" deregulation. However, there was then a stabilization in concentration as the mergers and acquisitions activities consolidated the numbers of institutions and the universal banking model became the predominant institutional structure. This was then further accelerated by the forced mergers following the banking crisis in 2008 onwards.

**Figure 3-5 Bank concentration<sup>58</sup>, 1990-2009**



**Source: FESSUD team databank supplied by Marco Passarello.**

It should also be noted that, compared to other European countries, the UK banking sector appears relatively unconcentrated, because of London's position as an international financial centre, attracting the presence of many foreign banks to its money markets. However there are also some important differences between competition in European markets and the UK. For example, the UK had very high market share in European syndicated loans markets and had high levels of stock market capitalization, consumer loans and mortgage lending relative to GNP (European Commission, 2005). Such concentration represent the high level of internationalization of UK financial markets and the financialization of the UK economy through mortgage and consumer lending, as discussed in subsequent sections.

However, these trends need to also be examined by institutional type. As noted the UK is a global hub for investment banks and as such there are very large numbers of active investment banks in the UK. Competition is therefore intense, reflecting

<sup>58</sup> Share of bank deposits of ten largest banks in the UK market.

competition between the large global investment banks for global business in markets and corporate and fund business. However such competition could be considered not UK-based competition, but global competition, between such investment banks. This international aspect of the UK markets also explains the comparative levels of market share in European syndicated loans markets and high levels of stock market capitalization relative to GNP. However, for the UK this market structure also resulted in creating a “too big to fail” institutions relative to GNP. Indeed, as the size of banks and banking concentration increased “dramatically” it created expectations of state support that materialised during the financial crisis (Haldane, 2012).

In relation to retail banking, and as discussed in section 2.5.2, there is a notable concentration in the retail banking markets with an oligopoly structure to the market. By 2010, UK retail banking had consolidated to four main banks - RBS, Barclays, HSBC and Lloyds, now including HBOS, plus Nationwide and Santander. (Davies et al, 2010). Further concentration took place from 2008 in response to the financial crisis, including government forced mergers between Lloyds TSB and HBOS (Treasury Committee, 2011) and between a number of building societies (Bailey, 2011) which, whilst generally considered necessary for financial stability, further increased concentration. The Office of Fair Trading in its 2010 review of barriers to entry, expansion and exit in retail banking concluded that “the financial crisis has had a major impact on retail banking in the UK”, outlining that “one very visible effect has been the consolidation of a number of well-known banking brands resulting in greater concentration across the sector”, (OFT, 2010, p146). In fact, by 2011, the top 5 retail banks had 80% of branch networks, 70% of deposits, 65% of mortgages and 55% of unsecured lending (Qarry et al., 2012). Such concerns were heightened by the scandal relating to mis-selling to consumers of Payment Protection Insurance (PPI) which emerged in 2011 and 2012 and which required the Big 5 banks to make £11 billion in provision for compensation (Financial Times, 2012) and which was described by the ICB (2011), as “misdirected competition”.

Oligopoly has been a feature of retail banking since the First World War. However, the dominant banks have changed as new competition has arisen. A number of factors have contributed to the evolution of oligopoly in retail banking in addition to mergers and acquisitions. The institutional structure captures economies of scale, especially since technological innovation in the sector has been an important factor in achieving both low cost provision and improved client services, the latter due to the active uptake of electronic banking by UK customers including ATMs, internet and telephone banking (Quarry et al., 2012). However it should be noted that economies of scale appear to have a maximum threshold. Haldane, for example, comments once an allowance is made for the implicit subsidy, there is no evidence of economies of scale at bank sizes above \$100 billion: "...implicit subsidies may have artificially boosted the privately-optimal bank size. Subtracting this subsidy, removing the state crutch, would suggest a dramatically lower socially-optimal banking scale" (Haldane, 2012). In addition, there have also been important structural issues in the market, including the low level of retail customers who switch accounts, especially current accounts with 57% of customers having been with their main bank or building society for 11 or more years (Quarry et al., 2012) and the average personal account being held for 26 years (ICB, 2011).

Concerns have been expressed about the degree of concentration and competition within the retail banking sector. The 2000 Cruickshank Report reported that "competition problems were found in all markets investigated" (Treasury Committee, 2010). After the financial crisis, in 2011, the Treasury sought consultations on changes to the regulation of competition in financial services as part of its wider reform in the "Competition and choice in retail banking" consultations and report. The Committee concluded "There has been a clear increase in concentration levels in parts of the retail market... particularly in the personal current account and SME markets. The five large banks—Lloyds Banking Group, RBS, Barclays, HSBC and Santander—have an overwhelming 85% share of the personal current account market. In 2008 the market for SME liquidity services

was dominated by just four firms who shared 80% of the market... Whilst the level of concentration is just one measure of competition in a market, it is important... the bulk of our evidence argued that the banking market was not competitive" (Treasury Committee, 2010, paragraphs 38,39,50). The report also discussed how to decrease the "stickiness" of customers, that is the reluctance of account holders to change their clearing bank. Such stickiness is supposed to hold back competition. The report also expressed concerns relating to price transparency and consumer protection as well as competition. Relating to the latter, the report comments that an important aspect of competition is consumer protection, but reported failings in this area, including in particular in mortgage markets and personal current account markets. Overall regulation was seen as an important factor in controlling competition, dealing with such competitor issues as barriers to entry, expansion and exit in retail banking. But that control of competition was the primary responsibility of the Office of Fair Trading and not the FSA. Similar findings were reported by the Office of Fair Trading (OFT) and the Competition Commission (CC) in separate reports. Various measures have been under discussion. For example, there has been discussion of sale of portfolios acquired through forced acquisitions during the financial crisis, ring-fencing of retail banks, changing the remit of regulators to include customer protection and legislation to reduce barriers for customers to current account switching and thereby drive higher switching rates. However, as at the time of writing, none have been enacted.

Overall the UK banking markets remain competitive for investment banking but with "too big to fail" institutions relative to the size of the economy – although the relationship between competition and stability remains "complex" and "ambiguous" (BoE, 2011) - and an oligopolistic structure in retail banking. However, despite significant discussions and consultation, little concrete legislation or regulation has been enacted to restructure the competitive landscape.

### 3.6 Privatization as Ideology

Privatization as a policy in the UK made its mark in the Thatcher era, which started the systematic sale by government of state-owned enterprises. Initially the privatization programmes were a means for the UK government to reduce its fiscal deficit, since sale of assets is recorded as revenue, at the end of the 1970s. A common way employed by the UK government to privatize state companies has been through their conversion into public limited companies and the sale of shares in those companies by flotation. Other methods were used such as concessions and trade sale. However, the flotation of shares was the method most widely used and perhaps the most complex one. There are many steps involved in companies' shares being sold by flotation and they require the services of professional advisors such as financial, accounting and legal advisors, together with global coordinators and public relations. The City of London has benefited greatly from privatization in terms of increasing business as well as profitability. As the traditional arrangers of stock and share flotations, investment banks profited from each privatization since they valued the assets, and arranged the sale and underwriting of the new shares. Lawyers also received lucrative work preparing all the contracts and other legal documents needed. Management consultancies benefited from advising privatised companies on management programmes. By the time the bulk of the privatisation programme had been completed, in 1994, with the sale of gas, electricity, telephone and water companies, the national airline, British Airways, and government stakes in companies such as British Petroleum, the fees, commissions and other benefits gained by the financial sector in the UK amounted approximately to £780m<sup>59</sup>.

Even though the sale of state-owned assets such as shares in British Petroleum, British Aerospace and Cable & Wireless, started in the early 1980s, it was the sale of the 51% stake in British Telecom (BT) in November 1984 that was regarded as the

---

<sup>59</sup> Parker, D.,(2004) UK's Privatization Experiment: The Passage of Time Permits a Sober Assessment, CESifo Working Paper No 1126

world's first mass privatization<sup>60</sup>. At the time the sale was the largest Initial Public Offering (IPO) in the history of the UK stock market. When it was first announced that BT was to be privatized, concerns grew about the ability of the City to absorb a sale of that size. The government relied heavily on its City advisors, and it took two years of collaboration to place this unprecedented amount of shares in the market. The sale of BT attracted 2.3 million small investors and on the first day of trading capital gains amounted to 33 percent on the full price and 86 percent on a partly paid basis<sup>61</sup>. As well as raising funds for the government, this flotation made the telecom market more competitive that benefited the customers by providing a greater choice and better prices, and most importantly attracted a large number of investors into private share ownership. By 1992 the number of people in the UK holding shares directly, as opposed though pension funds and other institutional savings, had risen by 18% in comparison 1979 (Hodge 2006). However, most of these private shareholders held small portfolios with only a few shares, hardly constituting either a balanced portfolio, or amounts that could be traded with small transaction costs. Over time, many private shareholders were happy to sell out when an opportunity arose and return to indirect share-ownership through mutual funds or investment trusts. This trend has increased significantly in the recent decades with the rise of institutional investors such as pension funds, insurance companies and mutual funds, which have made it possible for household/investors to trust professional portfolio managers rather than invest directly in the securities markets. Financial institutions therefore advanced in being the main holders of the total shares in the UK, which was reflected in the decrease by 10% in the proportion of shares held by small investors in the 1980s (see Section 3.6 for more details).

Nevertheless, the successful sale of state assets in the stock market was vital to the launch of privatization as policy, which also attracted investors with the prospects of obtaining capital gains. When British Aerospace was first floated in the stock

---

<sup>60</sup> Hawkins, N., (2008), Privatization- Reviving the Momentum, Adam Smith Institute

<sup>61</sup> Vickers, J., and Yarrow, G., (1991) Economic Perspectives on privatization, Journal of Economic Perspectives, Vol 5, No 2 pg 111-132



market, the value of shares sold amounted to £150m, from which investors benefited from a capital appreciation when shares increase by 21p by the end of the first day's trading. In the case of Cable & Wireless privatization in 1981, investors demand for shares was 5.6 times more than were on offer<sup>62</sup>. Another share issue sale example which investor benefited greatly was that of National Freight Corporation (NFC) which was sold to its employees in 1982. When the company was listed in the stock market in 1989, those who had bought shares in it became significantly wealthier. The average employee who invested £600 in purchasing shares, saw his or her shareholding increase to a spectacular amount, around £60,000.

In 1987, the government offered 801 million shares of Rolls Royce at 170 pence each. Around two million people applied for shares, and on the first day of trading the shares went to a premium of 62 pence or 73 percent over the partly paid share price<sup>63</sup>. British Gas made its stock market debut in 1986. On the first day of trading, some 800m shares changed hands, the highest volume of equity trading the London market had recorded within an entire day. The partly paid share price of 50p rose to 67p, ending at 62.5p giving a premium of 12.5p<sup>64</sup>.

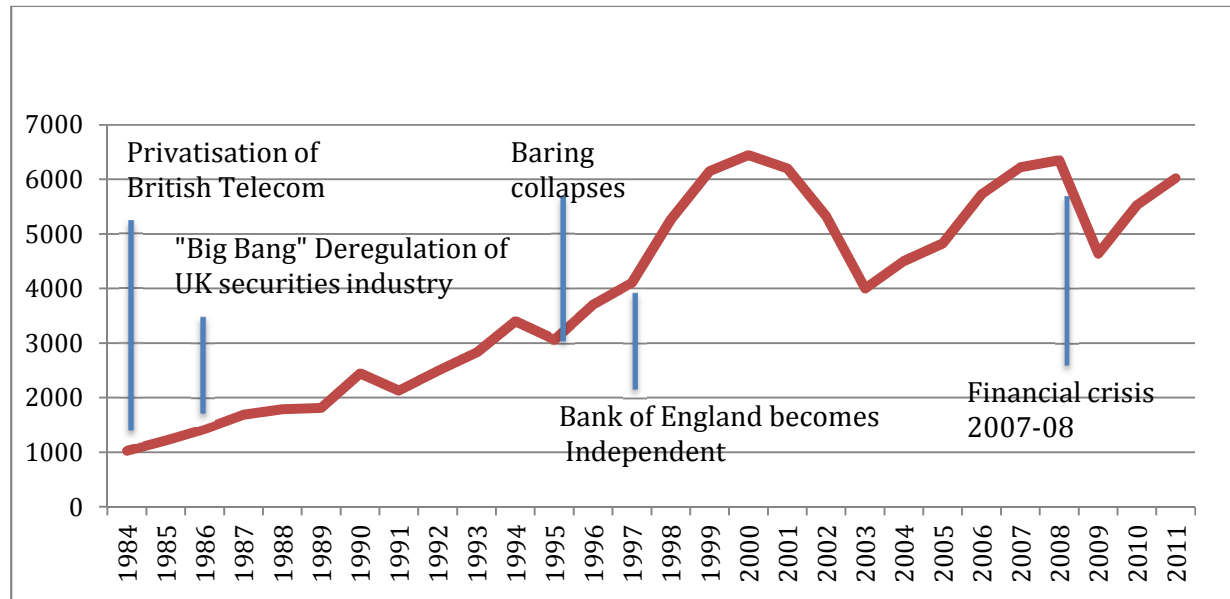
---

<sup>62</sup> Hodge, A., G., (2006), *Privatization and Market Development: Global Movements in Public Policy Ideas*, Edward Elgar Publishing

<sup>63</sup> Vickers, J., and Yarrow, G., (1988) *Privatization: An Economic Analysis*, MIT Press.

<sup>64</sup> <http://www.ft.com/cms/s/0/51ccaa1c-20c2-11e1-816d-00144feabdc0.html#axzz1uc2dYA3r>

**Figure 3-6 FTSE share index 1984-2011**



**Source: Datastream**

In the process of transferring public services to private ownership, in 1988 the government announced the privatisation of Girobank, a subsidiary of the Post Office since 1985. The Girobank purchase by Alliance & Leicester Building Society was finalised in July 1990.

Trustee Savings Bank (TSB) was privatized in 1986. However, the sale of TSB was might not be considered as privatization because the government did not own its' assets (in fact no one owned it). The TSB had been providing savings facilities for the working classes for about 200 years and were managed by unpaid trustees. They were established on a local basis and were constituted as friendly societies, supervised by the Trustee Savings Bank Central Board<sup>65</sup>.

TSB had 1600 branches in the UK generating a profit of GDP 77 million in 1982 and provided banking services, including credit cards, unit trusts and insurance<sup>66</sup>. When the government decided to sell TSB, the buyers received not only the assets of the bank but also the money they bought those assets with. September 1986 witnessed

<sup>65</sup> Bank and Banking Business, available from:  
[http://www.oup.com/uk/orc/bin/9780199232093/ellinger5e\\_ch01.pdf](http://www.oup.com/uk/orc/bin/9780199232093/ellinger5e_ch01.pdf)

<sup>66</sup> <http://www.solhaam.org/articles/tsb.html>

the disposal of the TSB assets by the TSB Central Board of 1.5 billion shares at a 100pence per share. Including the costs of fees to the City-London's financial businesses- of about GDP 50 million, the final sale price of TSB was around GDP 226 million<sup>67</sup>.

The privatisation programmes together with the deregulation of the financial markets in the UK, was accompanied by the demutualisation of many (but not all) of the building societies abandoning their traditional mutual status and converting themselves into public limited companies. They were able to obtain joint stock bank status by stock market flotation or by merging with an existing company. There were many benefits for building societies wanting to convert to 'plc status' some of which were that competition would be more effective in the mortgage market and they could issue shares to raise capital. Most importantly it would give them greater access to funding through the wholesale markets. Because building societies had no effective share capital and did not therefore distribute dividends, except as interest to depositors, the societies had built up substantial reserves. These reserves were effectively transferred to the new shareholders of the demutualising building societies, making the conversion of building societies into joint stock companies a very attractive proposition for shareholders and managers alike.

The first demutualisation was that of Abbey National in 1989. In 1996 National and Provincial building society merged with the new established Abbey National bank. In 2004, Abbey National bank was acquired by Banco Santander and rebranded as Santander in 2011. In 1995 Cheltenham and Gloucester building society joined Lloyd's Bank. In 1997, in the space of five months, there were five building societies that converted from mutual to a stock ownership. Alliance and Leicester, the fourth largest building society at the time, was the first of these and floated on the 21 April 1997. But, by far the most significant was the demutualisation of the biggest building society, the Halifax on 2 June 1997, which was listed as the eighth biggest company

---

<sup>67</sup> <http://www.solhaam.org/articles/tsb.html>

and the thirds biggest bank in UK<sup>68</sup>. Following this on 7 July 1997, Woolwich, the third biggest building society at the time was incorporated as a bank together with Bristol and West on 28 July on the same year. Northern Rock was demutualised on 1 October 1997. Birmingham Midshires merged with Halifax bank in 1999, whilst Bradford & Bingley incorporated as a bank in 2000.

Investment banks are widely believed to have earned tens of millions of pounds in advising building societies and taking them public on the London Stock exchange<sup>69</sup>. However, no specific amount is reported. However, according to Building Societies Organisation the direct cost – that is legal, public relation, accounting etc. – of the demutualisation process was around £550 million for the UK building society sector<sup>70</sup>.

In the aftermath of the financial crisis 2007-08, none of the demutualised building societies, Alliance and Leicester, Bradford & Bingley, HBOS and Northern Rock, now exists as a stand-alone bank in its own right. Five of the nine FTSE 100 banks in March 2007, Bradford & Bingley, HBOS, Lloyds TSB, Northern Rock and RBS, were taken partly or wholly into public ownership (House of Commons Treasury Committee 2009).

Northern Rock was the first to be taken into temporary public ownership in 2008 after it got into financial difficulties at the onset of the crisis. After the bank was nationalised the government divided it into two separate parts; Northern Rock plc and Northern Rock Asset Managements. In November 2011, the British Government announced the sale of Northern Rock plc to Virgin money. The government provided £1.4b in capital support to Northern Rock but sold it for £747m.

---

<sup>68</sup> Martin, R and Turner, D.,(2000) Demutualisation and the Remapping of Financial Landscapes, Transaction of the institute of British Geographers, New Series, Vol 25, No 2

<sup>69</sup> B&B and the perils of demutualization, Financial news: <http://www.efinancialnews.com/story/2008-06-09/b-and-b-and-the-perils-of-demutualisation>

<sup>70</sup> Windfalls and Shortfalls? The true cost of demutualization,(2006), The All-Party Parliamentary Group for Building Societies and Mutual Funds

Bradford & Bingley also collapsed during the crisis and was bailed out by the government. In 2008 the UK government transferred Bradford & Bingley's retail deposit business along with its branch network to Abbey National plc. The remainder of Bradford & Bingley assets and liabilities was taken into public ownership. In 2010, the Chancellor announced that Northern Rock Asset Management and Bradford & Bingley would be integrated under a single holding company- UK Asset Resolution- which is wholly owned by the government.

HBOS was established in September 2001 when the Bank of Scotland merged with Halifax plc. It incorporated not only Halifax, which had been the second largest building society in the country, but also Clerical Medical -which was merged with Halifax in 1996- covering a wide range of financial services. However in 2008, facing unprecedented pressure from the stock market – an extraordinary fall in its share price – HBOS was acquired by Lloyds TSB. The acquisition becomes effective in January 2009 forming Lloyds Banking Group. However, within the first couple of months, the new group was taken into state control by the British government with a 41% ownership over the new Lloyds Banking Group.

Prior to the crisis the Royal Bank of Scotland (RBS) was considered one of the biggest banks in the world. Established in 1729 in Edinburgh, the bank grew in the next two centuries, by expanding its business operations, such as forming Direct Line in 1985, a car insurance company, and acquiring a US corporation, the US Citizen Financial Group of Rhode Island, in 1998. In 2000 it acquired Nat West Group following other acquisitions such as First Active in the Republic of Ireland, Charter One in the USA and Churchill Insurance in the UK. Furthermore, in 2007, it took over the Dutch bank ABN Amro<sup>71</sup>. Despite the growth in both geographical dimensions and the provision of a variety of financial services its problems became acute during the crisis. As a result in November 2008, the UK government became the majority shareholder of RBS with 84 percent of total share capital.

---

<sup>71</sup> House of Commons Treasury Committee (2009), Banking crises dealing with the failure of UK banks, Seventh Report of Session 2008-09

Private public partnerships (PPP) are a major mechanism to promote collaborations which are supposed to yield mutual benefit between the public and private sector. PPP is an umbrella term that includes a variety of financial and organisational forms such as joint ventures between the public and private sector, partial privatisation, sale and leaseback arrangements as well as PFI.<sup>72</sup>

PPPs involve clearly defined projects financed by the private sector, which is supposed to share the rewards and risks with the public sector. Typically the public sector enters into a long-term arrangement with the private sector, in which the latter procures the delivery of support services.

PPPs are considered to be an alternative form of privatisation but the partnership agreements under PPPs offer more flexible financing methods and operating facilities and/or services. The most common form of PPP in the UK is the Private Finance Initiative (PFI), which was first introduced in 1992 by the Conservative government. PFI is a particular method of introducing the private sector into the production process for government services. Under the PFI the public enters into long-term contracts with the private sector to design, build, finance and operate new facilities. Since the launch in 1992, till 2011 631 PFI projects have been signed in the UK with an estimated capital value of \$52.8b<sup>73</sup> in areas such as health, education, defence, transport and water infrastructure.

Under PFI, the public sector procures by means of a contract with a private consortium, which typically comprises a construction company, a facility manager, lenders and investors. On signing the contract the consortium typically creates a Special Purpose Vehicle (SPV)-usually a limited liability company- to deliver the asset and services in accordance with the contract for the project in question. The SPV is responsible for both construction and operation and once the project is operational the SPV is paid an agreed monthly fee known as the Unitary Charge. The

---

<sup>72</sup> Edwards, P, et.al. Evaluating the operations of PFI in roads and hospitals, Research report No 84, Certified Accountants Educational Trust

<sup>73</sup> Learning the lesson of PFI securing lifecycle finance for public services , European Policy Forum 2011

SPV enters into subcontracts with firms, usually an asset provider (construction companies) and a service provider (facilities managers). The SPV also raises the finance required for the project, which is a combination of equity and debt. Equity, provided from the primary investors, account for 7-10% of the capital expenditure and debt, obtained by bank loans or bonds, account for 90-93% of the required capital<sup>74</sup>. The interest charged by banks or bond holders reflects the risk of the project. For example, banks will charge an interest, which is combined by the reference rate (usually the interbank rate) and the loan margin. The former reflects the general market risks whereas the later reflects the project specific risks. Bond finance is a loan spilt into many identical bonds which then can be traded in the capital market by savings institutions. At this point, the role of credit rating agencies comes as an influential guide to investors. Their role is to analyse individual projects and finance structure risks and then publish a rating associated to each investment project. Bond financing has been the dominant financing method in the UK especially for large project over £200 million in capital value.

The monoline credit insurers have been active and important players in the provision of cheap long-term finance as an alternative to bank lending. Before the financial crisis, the purchase of credit insurance improved the rating of the bonds, hence making the risk acceptable to non-specialised investors such as institutional investors (pension funds and insurance companies). Monolines are insurance companies who issue guarantee of timely payment of principal and interest to investor in exchange for a fee. This enables the bonds to be more marketable, as they are effectively “wrapped” in the security of a AAA-rated company. The monolines have been active in assisting the financing and giving the project access to the capital market. When insurers were unsure about the long term risk associated with such initiatives, wrapping that risk through monolines made them more comfortable in investing PFI/PPP projects. However, the credit crisis had a severe impact on monolines. They were perceived to have taken on risks in sectors other

---

<sup>74</sup> The role of private finance in public investment, a briefing by UNISON, 2011

than PFI, and their credit rating were significantly reduced. Since 2007, out of six, four monolines insurers with triple A grading have fallen below investment grade. The remaining two have merged into one company with a spilt Aa3/AAA rating. The demise of the monolines has had a great impact on the funding of PFI project in the UK, increasing government intervention in the provision of alternative sources of funds in those projects<sup>75</sup>.

### 3.7 Changing Sources of Funds

One of the most important developments in the UK financial sector has been the growth of institutional investors such as pension funds, insurance companies and trust and unit trust. In 1963, individual investors owned more than half of UK equities whereas institutional investors held less than 20%. By 1999, the proportion of UK equities owned by institutional investors increased significantly, from nearly 18% to 44% and individual ownership decreased to 15%. The decline in individual ownership happened despite the British government privatization programmes during the 1980s. One of the main objectives of the privatization programmes undertaken by the Thatcher government was to promote individual share ownership. Indeed, from the time it was implemented to mid 1990s the number of individual shareholding increased from 3 million to 12 million. However, 9 million of them held shares in three or fewer companies (Richards 2008).

---

<sup>75</sup> Encinas, J., and Farquharson, E., (2010), Public private partnerships solutions, The International Bank for Reconstruction and Development.



**Table 3-1 Ownership of UK shares, 1963-2010(%)**

	1963	1975	1989	1999	2004	2008	2010
Individuals	54	37.5	20.6	15.3	14.1	10.2	11.5
Insurance companies	10	15.9	18.6	21.6	17.2	13.4	8.6
Pension funds	6.4	16.8	30.6	19.6	15.7	12.8	5.1
Unit Trusts	1.3	4.1	5.9	1.6	1.4	1.8	6.7
Investment Trusts	0	0	1.6	1.2	2.5	1.9	2.1
Overseas	7	5.6	12.8	33	36.3	41.5	41.2
Other <sup>76</sup>	10	9.6	8.8	4.6	4.5	8.4	8.8

Source: ONS

The proportion of equities held by institutional investors declined in the 2000s mainly because of the change in the composition of UK pension funds asset portfolio, from equities to bonds.

Institutional funds under management accounted for nearly two thirds of total UK funds under management at the end of 2010. Pension funds have grown substantially since the 1980s. Amongst other reasons that contributed to this growth is the favourable tax treatments compared to other savings products.

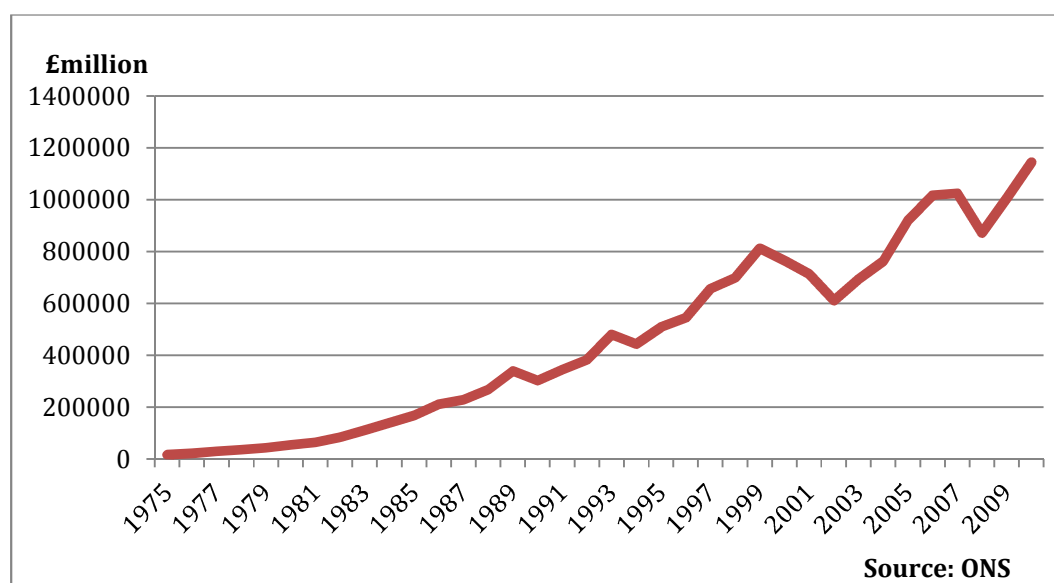
The UK pension systems constitutes of schemes run by both the state and private sector. The former offers pension all people that reach retirement age. They are eligible for a flat rate payment from the government funded from general taxation. The private sector pension schemes differ for the state schemes in that the amount that pensioner will receive is uncertain. Except for the few remaining Defined Benefit

<sup>76</sup> Charities, non-financial institutions, public sector, banks.

schemes, the occupational private pension schemes receive contributions from both employees and employers and invest these funds with the aim to paying out retirement income in the future. The fund is legally separate from the company's finances making the contributions safe in the event of bankruptcy or liquidation. Self-administrated pension funds were created in the beginning of the 20<sup>th</sup> century and since 1929 the contributions and the stream of investment income received by them are exempted from taxation (Richards 2008).

The UK pension assets multiplied by more than 150 fold between 1963 and early 2000s as seen in Figure 3-7.

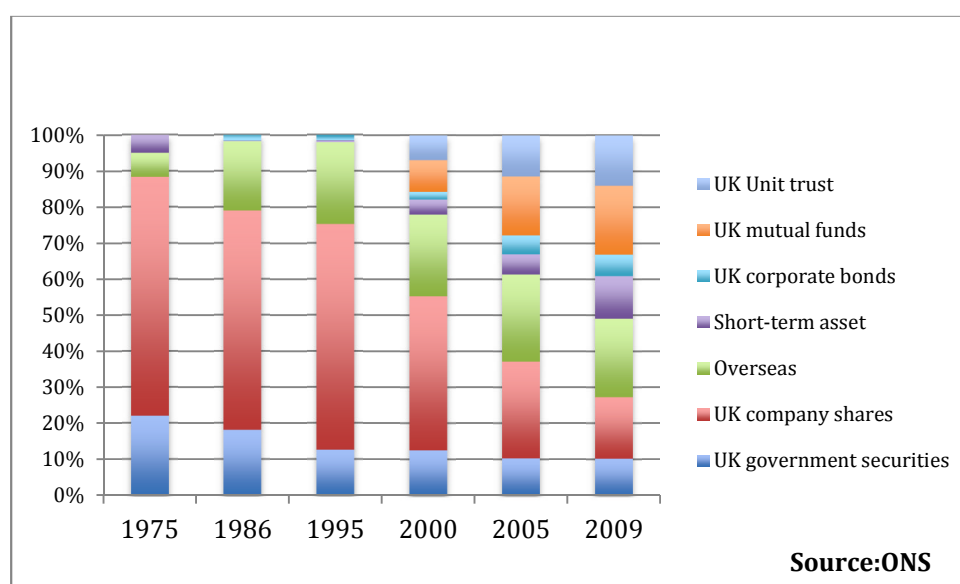
**Figure 3-7 Pension fund assets**



The market value of pension funds has increased significantly from early 1980s reaching a pre-crisis peak of £1 trillion in 2007. The value of assets of self-administrated pension funds is second to that of long-term insurance funds. Since pension funds have long-term liabilities their investment has been mainly in equities. In 1962 UK pension funds invested equally in equity and bonds, accounting each for 40%, and by early 1990s the proportion of asset held in equities was significantly higher than in bonds, with more than 75% in equities and only 12% in

bonds<sup>77</sup>. However recent data show that there has been a shift towards overseas securities and mutual funds as shown in Figure 3-8. Investment in government securities has decreased to 10% from more than 20% in 1975. Investment in short-term assets has been relatively low for both pension funds and insurance companies as the returns gained from them are rather lower than other assets held by them. Insurance assets accounted for 20% of GDP in 1980, increasing enormously over the years and in 2009 were equivalent to 100% of GDP in 2009. Insurance companies are financial intermediaries that provide insurance against financial loss. They do this by collecting regular premiums from people in return for an agreement to compensate the policyholder should an insured-against event occur whilst insured.

**Figure 3-8 Self-administrated pension funds asset allocation**



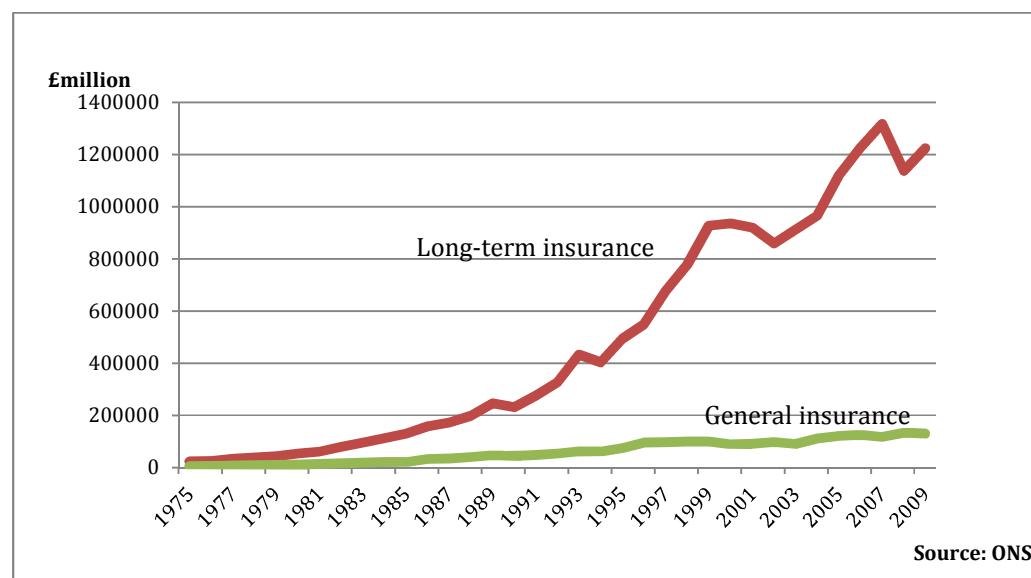
Insurance companies are the source of almost half of the assets of UK institutional investors. Insurance companies engage in two types of business: long term and general. They are in a way differentiated by the form of business in which they specialise, however some of the largest firms deal in both types of business. Long term insurance deals mainly with life insurance whilst general insurance deals with

<sup>77</sup> <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/finance/comment/tom-stevenson/9261802/Reports-of-the-death-of-the-equity-are-greatly-exaggerated.html>.

theft, property, house, vehicle and general accident insurance. Because the claims of general insurance fluctuate considerably they tend to invest in short-term and liquid assets. Their assets account for just over 10% of the total insurance industry (Figure 3-9).

Following the same investment pattern as pension funds, long-term insurance companies have been highly geared towards equities but have recently shifted towards bonds and overseas investment. Asset holding in UK mutual funds have also increased and accounted for around 20% in 2010.

**Figure 3-9 Insurance industry assets**

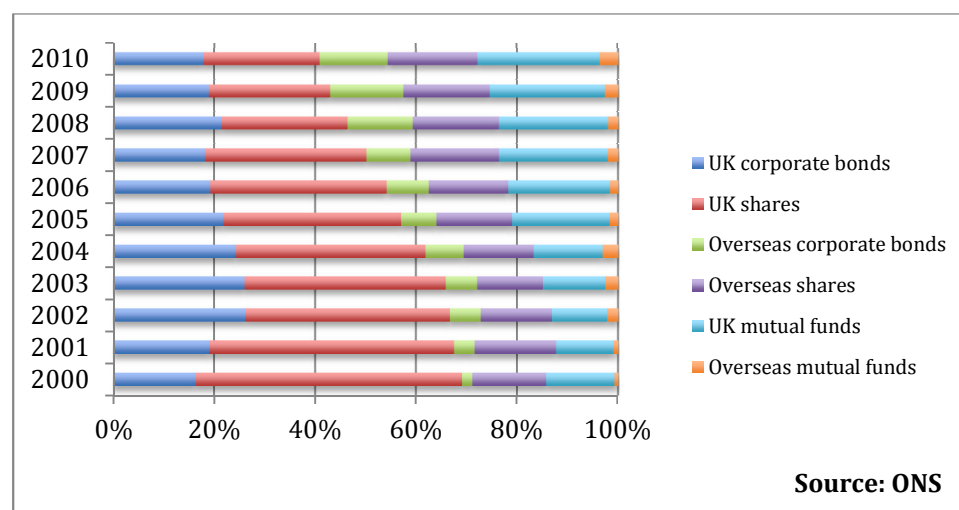


In 2000 insurance companies held more than half of their total assets in UK shares (Figure 3-10). Investment in UK government securities has also declined over the years. In 1980, they accounted for 27% of total assets of insurance companies' assets, declining to 14% in 2009. On the other hand short terms assets have increased, although at a slow rate. For example in 1980, insurance companies' investment in short term assets accounted for just 3% of their total assets and in 2009 the proportion increased to 7%.

The removal in the 1980s of tax concessions for saving though insurance companies has motivated savers to consider alternative forms of financial investment that

allowed other institutional companies such as Unit Trusts and Investment trusts to grow. Unit trusts raise money from individuals or companies and invest them in a variety of financial assets. Investors of the trust receive a share in the proportion of income and capital appreciation of the underlying assets of the fund. Unit trusts grew significantly in both the number and value of assets under management in the 1980 and 1990s. Their assets have grown from £5 billion in 1980 to £649.2 billion in 2010.

**Figure 3-10 Asset allocation of insurance companies**



Investment trusts on the other hand are considered to be “closed” funds as new savers can only invest in the trust by purchasing stock from existing shareholders of the company. Nevertheless, they are considered as financial intermediaries and have been active participant in the financial markets, investing in a variety of financial securities. Table 3-2 and Table 3-3 show the asset allocations of both Unit trust and Property unit trust and Investment trusts. The two conspicuous features are the large holdings of UK company shares, accounting for 39.6% and 33.5% respectively in 2010, and overseas securities accounting for nearly 40% and 53.8% respectively on the same year.

**Table 3-2 Investment Trusts asset allocation (% of total)**

Investment Trusts	1980	1988	1995	1999	2000	2005	2008	2010
Short-term assets	4.6	4.8	3.9	8.6	6.5	5.4	8	3.7
UK government securities	3	1.8	2.6	1.6	1.2	1.4	1.5	0.8
UK company shares	54.3	47.8	44.8	50.7	50.6	45.7	35.7	33.5
Unit trust	0.6	0.9	0.7	0.3	0.1	0.2	0.1	0.1
Overseas securities	36.1	43.6	45.5	37.3	37.3	42.9	45.7	53.5
Land and property	0.3	0.5	0.3	0.1	1.3	0.2	0.3	0.3
Other		0.4	1.9	1.6	2.4	4.2	8.7	8

**Table 3-3 Unit Trusts and Property Unit Trusts asset allocation (% of total)**

Unit trusts and Property Unit trusts	1980	1988	1995	1998	2000	2005	2008	2010
Unit trusts	0	8			2		8	0
Short term assets	17.9	5.9	4.8	4.5	4.4	4.4	8.2	7.5
UK government securities	1	1.1	1.6	2.2	3.5	6.7	7.8	5.1
UK company shares	48.1	57.2	56.1	59.6	51.3	49.4	40.3	39.6
Overseas securities	15.5	32.9	35.3	31.6	35.7	33.1	34.8	39.8
Land and property	14.2	2.1	1.6	1.6	2	2.6	2	1.5
Other	3.3	0.8	0.6	0.5	3.1	3.9	7	6.5

Sovereign Wealth Funds (SWFs) are defined as “special investment funds created or owned by government to hold foreign assets for long-term purposes”<sup>78</sup>. Sovereign Wealth Funds is a relatively new term<sup>79</sup>, although the first SWF was the Kuwait Investment Office set up in London in 1953, for the purpose of investing some of Kuwait’s surplus oil reserves. In fact, the UK is the leading international location for other major SWFs with London serving as a clearing house from where some of these funds are managed. SWFs such as Brunei Investment Agency, Abu Dhabi Investment and Temasek/General Investment Corporation of Singapore have representative offices in London. Furthermore, between 2005 and 2011 the UK was the second leading destination<sup>80</sup>, for SWFs money accounting for 17% of their total global investment<sup>81</sup>. The Chinese SAFE sovereign wealth fund in 2011 was reported to hold UK stocks worth £13.8 billion representing 0.74% of the FTSE 100 index’s market capitalisation. According to the Economist<sup>82</sup>, SAFE has stakes in 63 of the index companies. The two main industries that attracted SAFE’s money were energy and basic material. The size of holding varies, for example in the energy sector the fund held 1.19% and 1.26% stakes in BP and Royal Dutch Shell, respectively. Whereas investment in the basic material sector included 1.23% and 1.21% holdings in Anglo American and BHP Billiton respectively. The biggest investment in value was in the Royal Dutch Shell at £1,753,749,900. (£1.7bn) The other Chinese SWF, China Investment Corporation, in early 2012, purchased nearly 9% stake in Thomas Water. Other SWFs have invested in UK companies such as the Qatari Investment holding include a 27% stake in Sainsbury-a leading UK supermarket-20% stake in Chelsfield Partner LPP; 15.1% stake in London Stock Exchange and 6% holdings in Barclays Bank. SWF have recently been an important source of capital in the UK

---

<sup>78</sup> IMF, Global Financial Stability Report, 2007, <http://www.imf.org/external/pubs/ft/gfsr/2007/02/pdf/annex12.pdf>

<sup>79</sup> Pilbeam(2010) suggests that the term was first used in an article by Andrew Razanov(2005), Who holds the Wealth of Nations?

<sup>80</sup> The US was the leading recipient of funds accounting for 19% of SWFs overall investment.

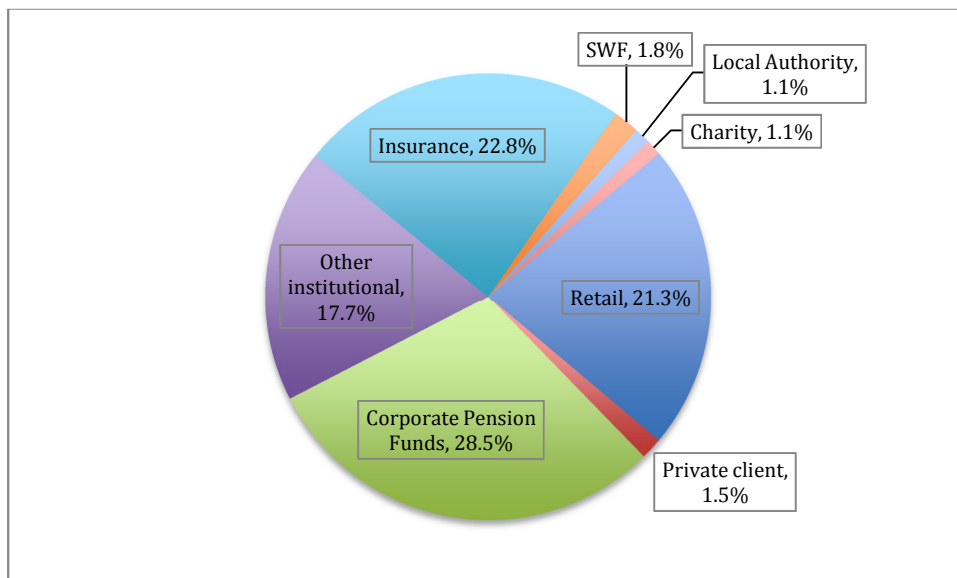
<sup>81</sup> The CityUK(2012), Sovereign Wealth Funds

<sup>82</sup> The Economist, China’s investment in the FTSE 100, March 14 2011

property market, and in particular London. In 2012 the Government of Singapore Investment Corporation SWF is reported to invest in 15 properties in the next two years with a value of £15-£50 million<sup>83</sup>. This is not the funds' first UK investment, as it already owns a 15% stake of Bluewater shopping centre in Kent.

The Investment Management Association (IMA)<sup>84</sup> reports that in 2008, SWFs assets account for 1.6% of total asset under management in UK. Although this is a relative small overall proportion it slowly increased to 1.8% in 2009(Figure 3-12).

**Figure 3-11 Assets managed in the UK 2009-client type**



**Source: IMA 2009**

Private clients account for 1.5% of asset under management in UK in 2009. Furthermore, investment from high wealth individuals is of a significance importance especially in terms of funding new and small medium companies. The so called Business Angels are defined as high net worth individual who invest directly

<sup>83</sup> <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/finance/newsbysector/constructionandproperty/9207297/Singapore-sovereign-wealth-fund-targets-UK-property.html>

<sup>84</sup> IMA is the trade body for UK-based investment management industry. It has 185 members representing over 90% of the industry in the UK.



into unquoted businesses with which there is no family connection<sup>85</sup>. They invest in the hope of achieving a capital gain mainly through an IPO.

Hedge funds have also increased substantially after the 1980s as an alternative form of investment. A hedge fund is a privately owned company, usually attracting only high wealth individuals or professional investors. The fund objective is to make money under all market conditions, by using a variety of strategies at reduced risk. The Hedge fund global industry asset holding in 2010 amounted to \$1,920 billion, 19% of which were managed in London<sup>86</sup>. The proportion has almost doubled since 2000 when hedge funds asset managed in London accounted for less than 10%. There were 700 hedge funds in 2010 located in London managing nearly 70% of European hedge funds' assets.

Asset finance is an alternative lending option to traditional bank finance. In general, asset finance provides funds to businesses and the public sector as means to meet their asset purchasing needs. In the UK the term "asset finance" combines invoice finance, leasing and hire and purchases and asset-based lending. Invoice finance will typically come in to help those firms that have outstanding invoice payments, which could potentially threaten their business activity. The company will buy the invoices from the business at a discount and then it proceeds to obtain the value of the invoice from the client to which it was sent. Invoice finance industry grew enormously by over 300% in the period between 1993 and 2002.

Leasing and hire purchases is another form of finance available to UK business. A leasing company enters into a contract with firms, where the former purchases an asset and gives the lessee (business owner) the right to use the asset for a specified period of time in return for regular payments. In such agreement the lessee does not become the legal owner when the lease terminates. A hire purchase contract on the other hand gives the lessee the right to purchase the asset at the end of the rental period.

---

<sup>85</sup> Mason, C, and Harrison, R., (2010), Annual Report on the Business Angel Market in the United Kingdom: 2008/2009, BIS.

<sup>86</sup> TheCityUK(2011), Hedge Funds, Financial Market Series.

The leasing industry has been subject to changes in taxation and accounting standards. These changes encouraged the growth of the industry from 1984 to 1989, with the penetration ratio<sup>87</sup> amounting to 31% in 1989. Following the recovery in the mid-1990's after the negative impact of the recession in early 1990s, the leasing industry declined in 1998- 2002. This declined happened mainly as the government imposed stricter tax allowances in 1996 (Hewitt, Bank of England 2003)

As of 2011 the Finance & Leasing Association<sup>88</sup> members investment to UK business and public services amounted to £20.8 billion, accounting for nearly 25% of all fixed capital investment. However, the proportion of the amount of funds invested has declined significantly from 2007 when the total amount invested stood at £30.6 billion.

The importance of asset finance as a source of funds for small and medium enterprises is discussed further in the section below.

### 3.8 Sources of Funds and the Financial Crisis

Finance requirements and options available to businesses vary by firm size and nature as well as the investment quality. All firms use internal finance such as retained earnings and cash flow to finance working capital and investment purposes. However many use external finance in the form of bank lending, equity finance or corporate debt. Even though the UK has one of the most sophisticated global financial centres the primary source for the majority of UK businesses is bank debt. Since the mid 1990s, bank lending to UK businesses has grown significantly. The most buoyant period was between 2003 up until the financial crisis of 2007-08. By early 2009, net lending started to decline as businesses started cut back on inventories and capital investment and repay existing debt.

---

<sup>87</sup> The proportion of domestic fixed capital formation financed through leasing.

<sup>88</sup> Is the leading trade association for the UK's asset finance industry in the UK.

Although a small number of UK companies use public bonds and equity those that do account for a relatively large share of domestic investment and employment. Bank of England reports that public equity issuers investment in 2007 was around £30 billion, accounting for approximately 47% of total UK domestic financial investment. As a result of the financial crisis, companies have dramatically reduced their spending, which resulted in their reduction of investment by 20% between 2007 and 2009 (Bank of England 2011). This is also evident in the amount of cash balances on PNFC balance sheet, which amounted at £731.4 billion in the third quarter of 2011, the highest level on record (BIS 2012).

The stock of bank lending to small medium enterprises<sup>89</sup> (SMEs) in 1992 was £39.5bn and reached a peak in November 2009 at £55.6bn but has fallen in the subsequent years. In 2010, the level of outstanding bank debt stood at £52bn, a decrease of 5% from 2009 but an increase of 11% compared to 2006<sup>90</sup>. The decline of lending for small SMEs, with a turnover less than £1 million, accelerated after 2009. Corporate lending peaked in 2008 but declined more sharply than lending for SMEs<sup>91</sup> in 2009 (Figure 3-12). Lending growth has been negative since late 2009 for all businesses, but SMSs negative growth has been below that for Private Non Financial Corporations (PNFC) as a whole since March 2011.

Prior to the financial crises, access to bank debt was easy and at extremely low price, so bank lending was advantageous for the corporate sector as their main source of finance. However, in the adverse economic condition following the crisis, stock lending to UK businesses has contracted even further into 2012 declining by £4bn in February.

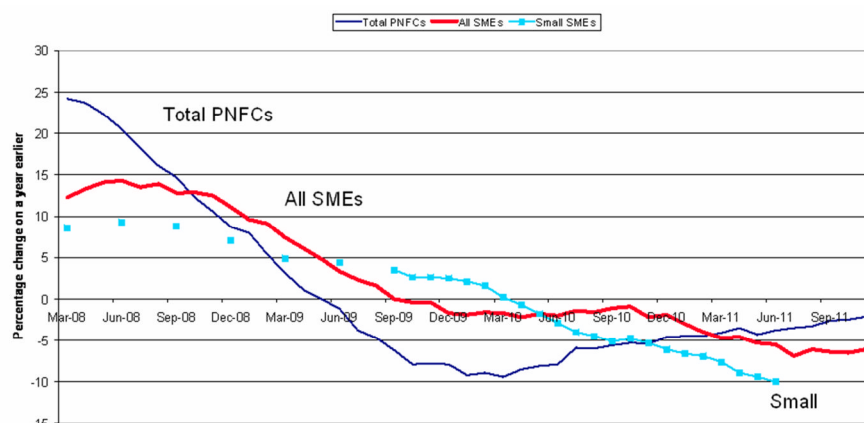
---

<sup>89</sup> There is no set definition of an SME. The most wide definition used by the literature is that of the European Commission which defines SMEs on a combination of turnover, number of employees and total size firms' balance sheet. This report uses a range of sources of data and consequently uses more than one definition.

<sup>90</sup> The stock of bank lending in 2006 for SMEs was £46bn; <http://www.bba.org.uk/download/1253>.

<sup>91</sup> SMEs with a turnover smaller than £25 million.

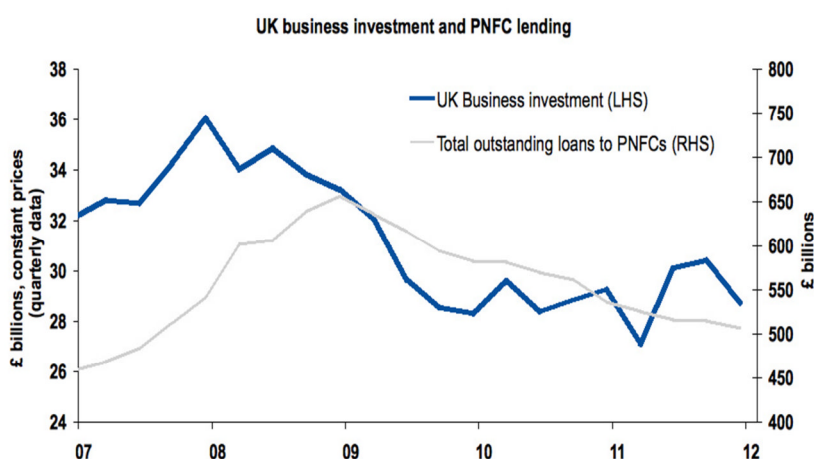
**Figure 3-12: Percentage change in stock lending to SMEs and PNFC**



Source: BIS 2012<sup>92</sup>

Gross lending to private non-financial corporate (PNFC) as of December 1997 was £214bn<sup>93</sup>, increasing steadily throughout the years up until 2009. It reached a peaked at £657bn in December 2008 but since then the stock of lending to UK PNFC businesses has declined by £163bn, reaching £494bn in March 2012 as evident in Figure 3-13.

**Figure 3-13 UK Business Investment and PNFC Lending**



Source: BIS 2012 <sup>94</sup>

<sup>92</sup> BIS(2012), SME Access to External Finance.

<sup>93</sup> Data obtained from Bank of England Statistical Database. Amount outstanding of UK resident monetary financial institutions in all currencies, non-seasonally adjusted.

<sup>94</sup> BIS (2012), Boosting Finance Options for Business.

Bank debt is considered to be a flexible source of finance and can be arranged much more quickly than equity or bonds. As a result bank loans accounted for over 65% of UK corporate debt with a total of £722 billion loans outstanding in 2010. (Bank of England 2011).

The Engineers Employers Federation (EEF), reports that business investment and lending to UK firms are closely correlated (Small Business Taskforce 2012). This correlation is evident in Figure 3-13. The weak economic conditions as a consequence of the recent financial crises are associated with low levels of investment. However, the report suggests that the reason is not the demand for investment is low but because of a shortage in the supply of finance to UK firms.

An alternative source to bank financing is equity financing or corporate debt. However, SMEs historically have faced long-standing challenges in accessing both bank and equity finance. In general larger firms can obtain funds more easily than smaller firms.

As of 2010 there were nearly 10,000 mid-sized companies<sup>95</sup> and 760 large companies<sup>96</sup>, in the UK. The majority of mid-sized companies rely on bank debt for external finance. In 2009, approximately 10% used equity markets to raise capital and the largest 5% had access to debt capital markets as well<sup>97</sup>. This is because of the strict criteria firms have to meet for a London Stock Exchange (LSE) listing, and the costs associated with it are too high for the majority of businesses as well as SMEs. For example, the minimum issuance of corporate bond is around £100 million to £200 million, which excludes the majority of firms from the wholesale corporate bond market. Large companies have direct access to debt capital market through securities such as commercial paper and corporate bonds and the majority of them are listed on London Stock Exchange (LSE). As of 2010, there were nearly 1300 of the almost 1.2 million UK private sector enterprises raise public external finance, either issuing equity or bonds. Only 1000 of PNFC issued only equity and

---

<sup>95</sup> Defined here as companies with a turnover greater than £25 million to £500 million.

<sup>96</sup> With a turnover of over £500 million.

<sup>97</sup> HMT and BIS(2010), Financing a private sector recovery.

116 of them issued bonds. Some 141 of firms used a financing mix of bonds and equity issuing. Bank of England claims that public corporate bonds and equity each accounted for around 25% of total external finance of UK's PNFC in 2010, with an estimated £338 billion and £346 billion outstanding, respectively. Activities in the domestic corporate bond market by UK firms are also reported to be considerably low in comparison with other major economies. A recent research by BIS, estimates that only 61% of FTSE 100 companies issue public bonds (BIS 2012)

The private placements market, where companies arrange bespoke lending agreements directly with institutional investors such as investment funds and insurance and pension companies, has grown significantly in the last few years as firms face bank lending difficulties. The US is the leading global market for private placement finance and as of 2012 the market reached a record high of \$50.4 billion<sup>98</sup>. UK issuers account for 20% of the global private placement market. However, the majority of these issues are placed with US based investors and the smallest issuance by a UK firm is estimated to be around £20 million (BIS 2012)

The size of a company is reported to be a key factor in explaining the relative small number of companies using the capital market to raise finance. Indeed, the Bank of England's recording suggests that 90% of bonds issuers are larger than £60 million and 90% of issuers have more than 2,500 employees. This indicates that only larger companies make use of the public corporate bond market. However, further research conducted by the Bank found that 5% of first-time bond issuers were medium-sized companies with less than 500 employees.

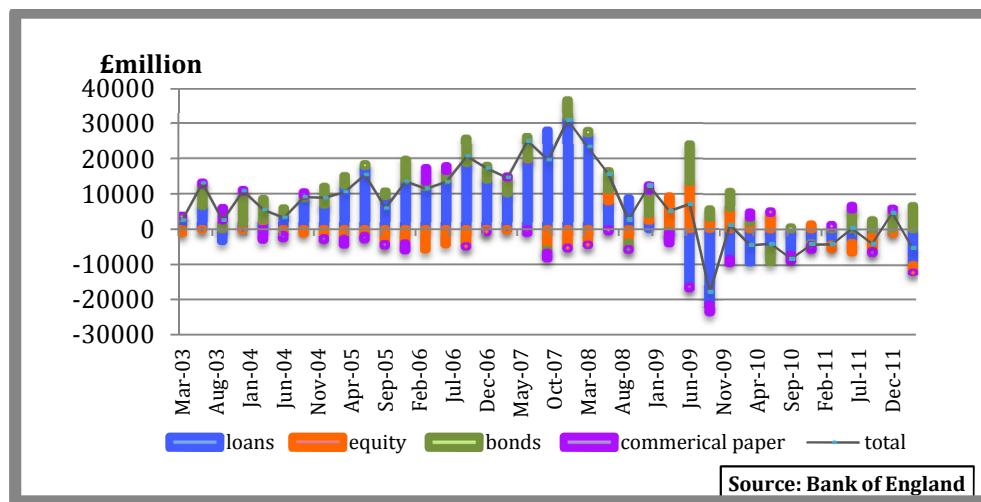
Loans accounted for the majority of funds raised by UK PNFCs up until 2008 and has increased substantially since 2003. After this many large companies have switched their borrowing to the bond market as evident in Figure 3-14. UK non-financial corporate firms issued on average £42 billion of bonds in 2008 and 2009, compared with £17 billion per annum between 2002 and 2007. At the same time, during 2009-

---

<sup>98</sup> <http://www.ft.com/cms/s/0/53bdf08-28ea-11e2-9591-00144feabdc0.html#axzz2Eg3JXrHn>

10 public equity issues by corporate businesses increased, raising over £78 billion. However, equity issuance was mainly done in order to reduce leverage rather than finance new projects. Research suggests that proceeds from equity issuance were used to repay outstanding loans whereas real estate corporate sector issued equity, as the value of their assets started to decline, to alleviate pressure on their balance sheet. However in the last 2 years equity issuance has declined with a greater proportion of proceeds used to finance new projects (Bank of England 2011).

**Figure 3-14 Net funds raised by UK businesses<sup>99</sup>**

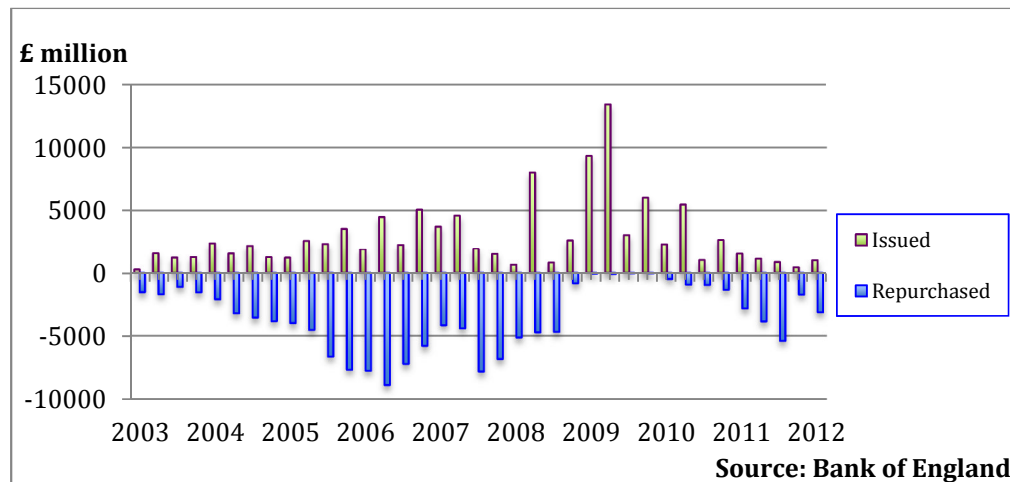


At the same time when equity issues were at their greatest level, many corporates temporarily suspended their share repurchase programmes, up until late 2009 as shown in Figure 3-15<sup>100</sup>. It has been suggested that the reason for doing so was to retain cash given the uncertainty of obtaining external finance in the near future.

<sup>99</sup> Funds raised by PNFCs from UK monetary financial institutions and capital markets. Data cover funds raised in both sterling and foreign currency expressed.

<sup>100</sup> Quarterly gross repayments and issues of all currency shares in sterling, non seasonally adjusted.

**Figure 3-15 Equity issuance and repurchases by UK PNFC**



Another important source of finance for UK large companies is the syndicated loan market. The loan made by a syndicate of banks is larger than an individual bank could provide. The interest rate of such loans is based on a spread over LIBOR. Syndicated loans are medium term credits as the borrower agrees to repay them within a fixed period, usually between three to eight years.

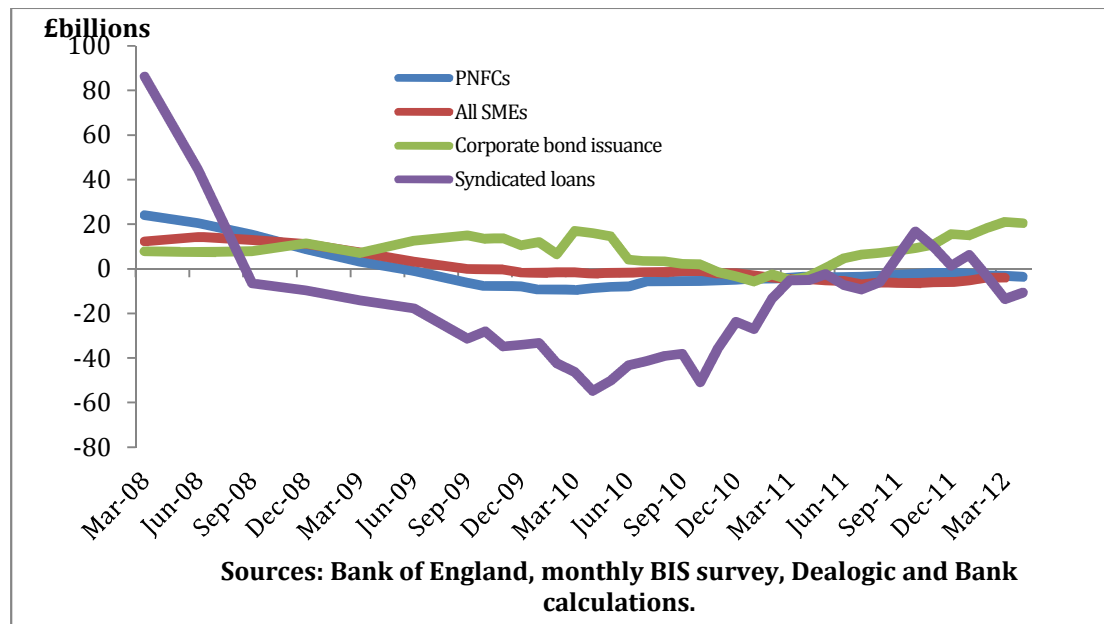
Syndicated lending, where a group of banks join together to lend to a borrower, is one of the main activities in the City of London going back to the rise of the Eurodollar business in the 1970s. As of 2007, the global syndicated loan market amounted to more than \$4.5 trillion, with US being the leading country in loan activity. The UK was second largest market, with a total loan volume of \$376.3 billion (DTCC 2008).

The Bank of England reports that up until the financial crisis, the volume of syndicate loan issues was significantly high, providing finance mainly, amongst other factors, to mergers and acquisition and leverage buyouts activity (Bank of England, Trends in Lending 2009). As Figure 3-16 shows, the syndicate flows to UK companies declined sharply in the period of the recent financial crises<sup>101</sup>.

<sup>101</sup> Bank of England estimated trends in syndicated lending by data collected from commercial data provider such as Dealogic.

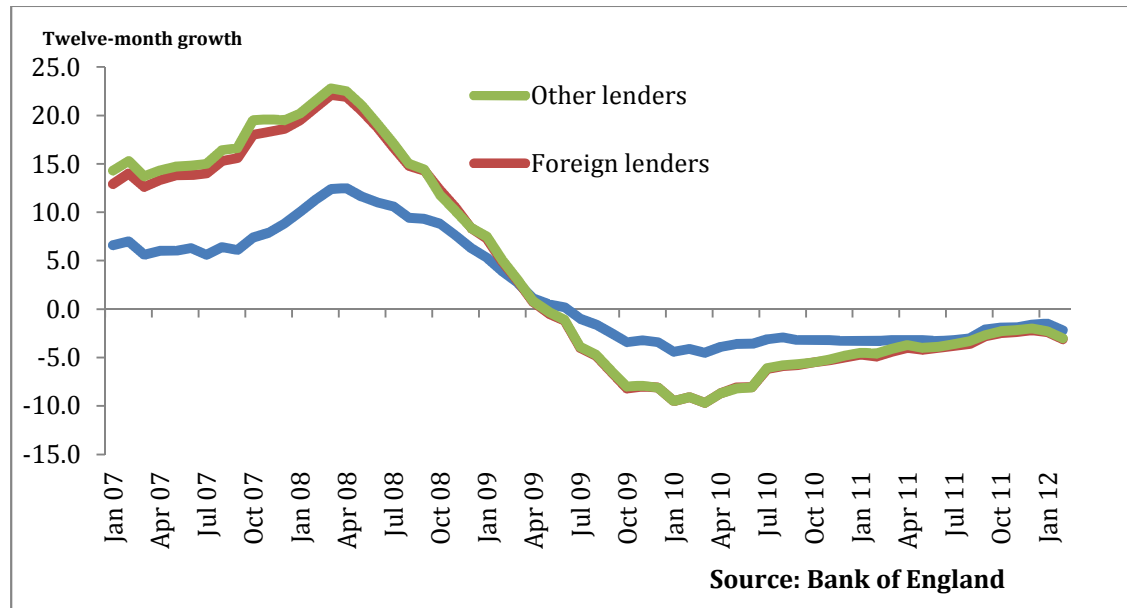


**Figure 3-16 Net lending to corporate and bond issuance**



With uncertain market condition, UK resident foreign lending to UK business has also declined sharply, starting in early 2008, but has slightly recovered as shown in Figure 3-17. Foreign lenders tend to focus on lending to larger firms, by means of syndicated loans. However, the amount of syndicated lending remains still relatively low. The Bank of England, report that given a number of European lenders switched their lending activates from UK syndicated loans into their domestic market, the volume of syndicated loans is expected to remain low.

**Figure 3-17 Contribution to growth in lending to UK businesses<sup>102</sup>**



### 3.8.1 Sources of Funds for SMEs

The importance of UK SMEs to the economy has grown significantly since the mid 1970s (Small Business Taskforce 2012). They contribute greatly to the economy especially in terms of enterprise, innovation and growth. There are an estimated 4.8 million enterprise in the UK, forming 99.9% of all businesses and accounting for over half of private sector employment and turnover. Nearly all of these business (97.0%) were micro or small with 0-48 employees; only 2.2% were medium sized have between 50-249 employees and just 0.5% were considered large with more than 250 employees (BIS 2011).

SMEs accounted for nearly 99% of the total 2,152,400 registered businesses in 2008. The greatest contribution, particularly in terms of job creation, comes from high growth SMEs even though their represent a small proportion of all SMEs. In 2005 there were 11,369 high- growth firms in the UK, representing 6.3 per cent of all

<sup>102</sup> Lending by UK monetary financial institutions to PNFC. Twelve-month rate of growth in the stock of lending. Data cover lending in both sterling and foreign currency, expressed in sterling term. Data for major lenders are seasonally adjusted, are seasonally adjusted and data for foreign and other lenders are not seasonally adjusted.

firms employing ten employees or more (NESTA 2009). They created more than double the number of jobs compare to slower-growing firms between 2002 and 2005. The other element by which SMEs contribute to economic growth is by creating a process known as “productive churn” and by encouraging competition. External finance is vital in funding new businesses with fresh and creative ideas to become more efficient in the productive process, which replaces older less efficient businesses<sup>103</sup>. An estimated 47% of SMEs were reported to have introduced new or improved products or services in 2010, with the proportion remaining nearly the same in the previous years. However, the most innovative businesses were those that sought finance, around 52% (BIS 2011).

Around half of SMEs are self-financed, either through personal savings or retained profits (BIS 2012). Those that seek external finance, bank funding is the primary source in the form of loans, credit cards or overdrafts. In 2010, BIS<sup>104</sup> reported that 26% of SMEs had sought finance in the 12 preceding months<sup>105</sup> an increase by 3% form 2007-08. Figure 3-18 shows the different sources of finance sought in 2010 and 2006. Even though banking finance remained the primary source in those periods, loans provided by banks declined from 46% in 2006 to 40% in 2010.

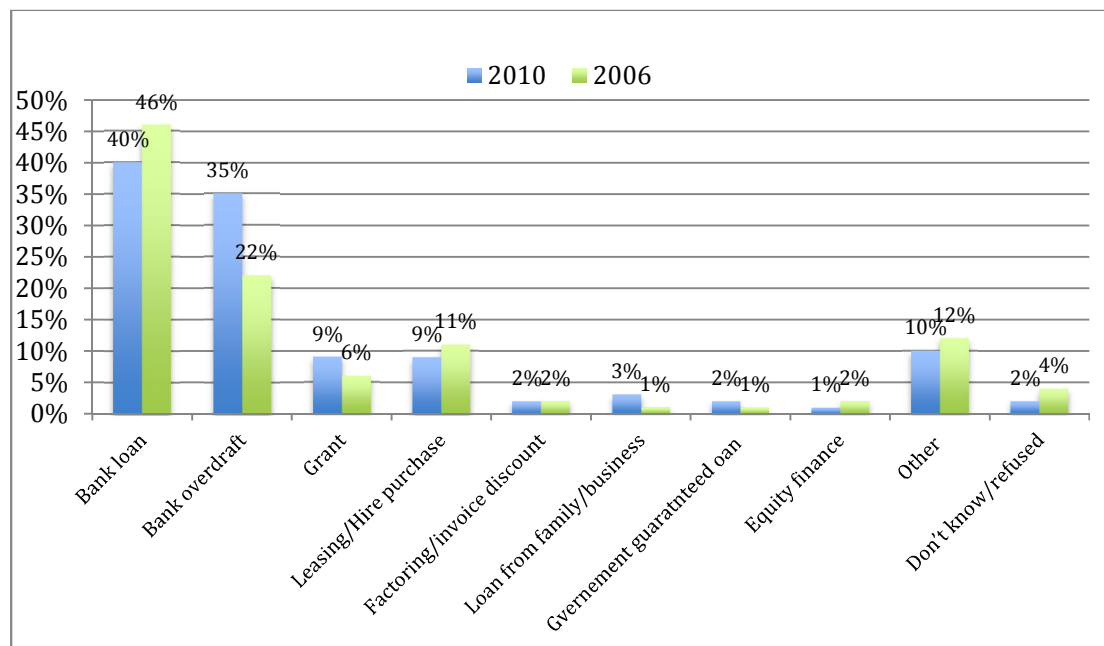
---

<sup>103</sup> The entry and exit of firms in the market is based on the Schumpeterian “creative destruction”.

<sup>104</sup> The Department for Business, Innovation and Skills(BIS), define SMEs as having less than 250 employees.

<sup>105</sup> The survey was conducted between July 2<sup>nd</sup> and 7<sup>th</sup> September 2010.

**Figure 3-18 SMEs type of finance sought**



**Source: BIS 2010**

Only a minority of SMEs, 1% in 2010, use equity finance, one reason for which may be that firms are reluctant to cede ownership. Those that seek equity finance can obtain it through venture capital funds, business angels and or through Initial Public Offering on a public market like AIM and PLUS. Between 1980 and 1995, the Unlisted Securities Market (USM) was an alternative route (apart from the main market, LSE) through which UK companies raised public equity. The market, characterised by lower requirement and floating costs, was substituted by the Alternative Investment Market (AIM) in 1995. This was because the EU directives lowered the criteria for access to LSE, track record for full listing was reduced from 5 years to 3 years, making it the same as USM. Since its' launch in 1980 the market nurtured nearly 900 companies, raising around £6bn<sup>106</sup>. Because the LSE is unable to provide finance to smaller companies, and the need for a subsidiary market with simplified requirement criteria and lower entry costs, encouraged the launch of AIM in 1995.

<sup>106</sup> <http://www.independent.co.uk/news/business/usm-replacement-is-revealed-companies-with-sixmonth-track-record-will-be-eligible-to-join-new-exchange-1372807.html>.

Since then the market has attracted over 3,000 companies raising more than £78 billion of which £35 billion was at admission<sup>107</sup>. As at May 2012, there were 1,114 companies, of which 890 were UK companies, quoted on AIM. At the same period, £165 million new funds have been raised and £1.4 billion have been raised through further fundraising.

The PLUS market, formerly known as OFEX, gained credibility in the market when it was granted recognised investment exchange status in July 2007. The market is tailored for smaller companies, typically capitalized at less than £50 million. In 2010, 194 companies were listed on PLUS stock exchange with a market value of £2.5 million (URS 2010). In the period between 2006 and 09 companies raised £88.6 million on the PLUS market. In 2010 alone, PLUS issues raised a total £25.3 million<sup>108</sup>. The cost of joining via an IPO and maintaining a quotation is lower than on AIM, making PLUS a significant source of equity finance for SMEs in the UK.

Venture capital is a subset of private equity, which provides finance by investing in early stage businesses in return for an equity stake. The term private equity covers the whole industry both Management Buy Out (MBO) and venture capital. The latter invests mainly in start-up to expansion stages in highly potential businesses and the former provides expansion capital for larger businesses. The provision of funds by venture capital investors not only allows the business to grow and expand but may also improve the level of innovation within the business. Despite the fact that the UK has one of largest private equity industry, second after the US, it does not fully serve the needs of SMEs. For example in 2005, there were £27bn raised from investors, but only 6% of these funds were invested in start-up and early -stage companies (NESTA 2007). In 1998, venture capital funds invested nearly £5bn in 1,300 companies, with only £288m received by start-up and early stage businesses. MBO/MBI were the major recipient of venture capital funds. However, investment into start-up and early stage companies in 1998 was 2.2 times greater than a decade

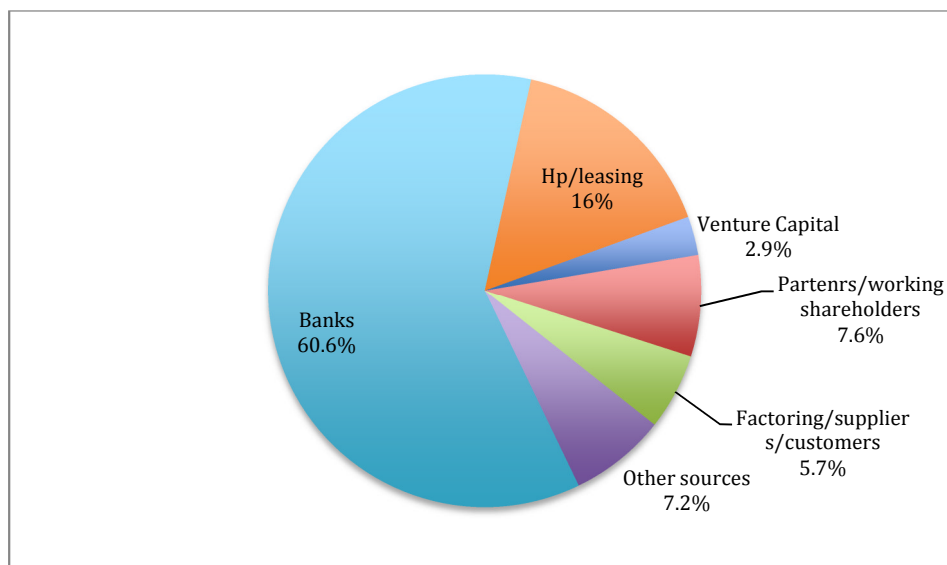
<sup>107</sup>AIM Statistics May 2010, London Stock Exchange.

<sup>108</sup> City of London(2011) Creating jobs, powering growth, Financial Services in the UK.

earlier and 81% higher than in 1997. (Bank of England 2000). In 2010 BVCA members<sup>109</sup> invested £313m into 397 UK venture capital stage companies. Whereas, investment of expansion capital amounted to £1.65 million, plunging by nearly half a million from 2008.

Venture capital accounted for nearly 3% of small business finance in the period of 1987-90(Figure 3-19).

**Figure 3-19 Sources of external finance for SMEs, 1987-90**



**Source: Bank of England (1999), The financing of small firms in the United Kingdom**

Business angels are an important source of finance for SMEs particularly in the start-up stage. These wealthy individuals invest in the range between £50,000 and £500,000 in new firms and also bring with them their business expertise. Business Angels investment activities in funding UK businesses has grown over the last decade. In late 1990s there were between 20,000 and 40,000 business angels investing between £0.5 billion and £1 billion per annum in between 3,000 and 6,000

<sup>109</sup> British Private Equity & Venture Capital Association (BVCA) is the industry body for the venture capital and private equity firms operating investment funds based in the UK. The activity survey covered 97% of BVCA members, representing nearly all major UK based private equity firms.

businesses<sup>110</sup>. In 2009/10 the amount of investment was in a range from £318 million up to £1bn<sup>111</sup>.

The ability of businesses to raise external finance could be a major barrier for innovation as well as potential growth. In general SMEs have difficulties in raising both bank and equity finance. The literature provides evidence that there is an “equity gap”<sup>112</sup> in the shortage of equity finance to SMEs. This may be due to asymmetric information between investors and the businesses. Assessing the risk and profitability of investment proposals by SMEs is difficult and costly to investors. The cost of due diligence for investors is generally fixed- between £20,000 to £50,000- regardless of the size of investment. Thus, these transaction costs are high as a proportion of the investment deal size for a smaller investment, making only larger investments viable for equity finance. The boundaries of equity gap have increased over time. The Department for Trade in 1990 estimated the equity gap as affecting investments up to £500,000 (BIS 2012). In 2003, this gap affected businesses seeking investments of between £250,000 and £1 million but extended up to £2million for innovative businesses at an early stage of growth. Recent research suggests that the structural equity gap still exists for the majority of SMEs seeking funds in the amount between £250,000 and £5million (Small Business Task Force 2012). Whereas for sectors which require complex research and development or large capital expenditure the gap may extend up to £15 million. There is also a financing gap affecting most high growth SMEs. The most recent study, The Rowland Review (2009), identified a gap in the supply of finance in the region of £2 million and £10 million, and this is likely to have risen since the economy entered the recession that followed the financial crisis of 2008-2009.

There is also evidence on the existence of market imperfection in bank financing in the UK (Ibid.). It is argued that asymmetric information between banks and SMEs, which may lead to credit rationing, impacts on the supply of loans by the banking

---

<sup>110</sup> URS(2010), The City's Role in Providing for the Public Equity Financing Needs of UK SMEs.

<sup>111</sup> City of London(2011), Creating jobs, powering growth.

<sup>112</sup> The term relates to the inability of businesses to access the finance they need.

sector. When banks cannot distinguish “bad” borrowers from “good” ones, the price mechanism is unable to allocate funds efficiently. Therefore instead, lending is rationed rather than increasing the interest rate.

On an international level, the UK has the highest SME loan rejection rates in Europe with recent data showing 33% of applications being rejected (BIS 2012). Institute of Directors research show that a quarter of the 1000 companies included in the survey, sought bank finance, out of which 57% were rejected in 2010. A research conducted from the Warwick Business School in 2004, reports that rejection rates were lower at 11% out of the 44% of SMEs that sought finance in the previous 3 years. A follow up survey<sup>113</sup> from them in 2008, found that the overall rejection rates increased, with bank loans affected more than overdrafts. The rejection rates for overdraft applications increased to 10.9% in the period of 2005-08, from 4.2% in 2001-04. Among those that applied in 2008 the rejection rate was as high as 15.3%. Whereas, term loan rejection rate in 2005-08 was 9.4% and 16.3% for those applying in 2008 alone (Frazer 2009)

Since 2008 the availability of finance for SMEs has worsened. In 2010, BIS reports that 35% of the SMEs that sought finance were unable to obtain any from the first source they approached (BIS 2011). The overall proportion of SMEs that faced difficulties<sup>114</sup> in obtaining finance more than doubled from 2007-08. Furthermore, 24% of the sources approached by SMEs in 2010 gave no reason for rejecting their applications. Again this is twice as much as in 2008. As a result, this was a major issue in terms of the success of SMEs business. The figures associates with difficulties in rising finance in 2010 are significantly higher compare to 2006 and 2008.

Traditional bank lending has fallen slowly but significantly throughout the years, as SMEs have diversified their sources of finance. In the period 1995-97 out of 39% of

---

<sup>113</sup> Surveys are based on 2,500 representative sample of 2,500 UK businesses with less than 250 employees.

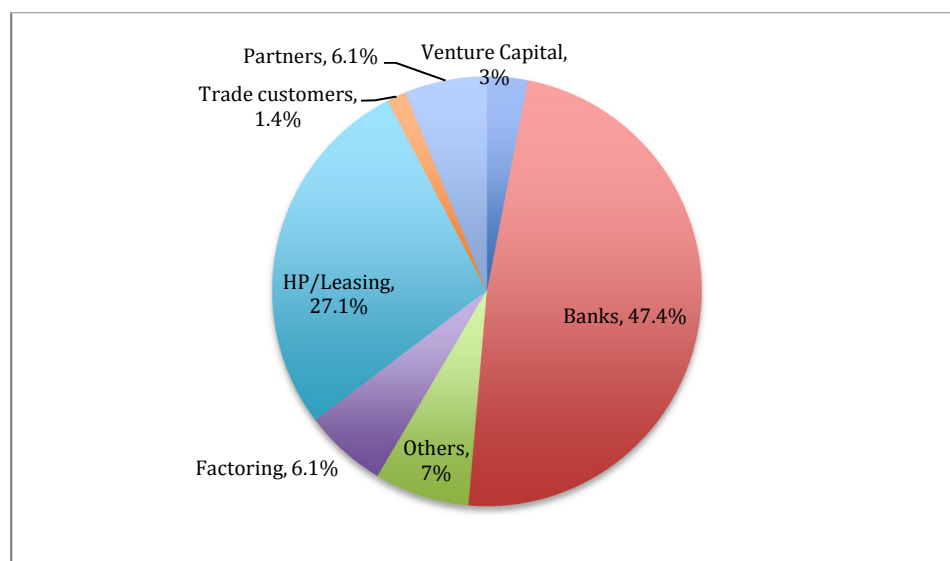
<sup>114</sup> Includes those SMEs that obtained some finance but not the all the amount required and those that got the amount needed but with great difficulties, bringing the total of SMEs in difficulties in obtaining finance to 51%.



SMEs that sought finance, bank debt declined from over 60% in 1987-90<sup>115</sup>(Figure 3-19) to nearly 48%, Figure 3-20. This is partly reflected on the shift towards factoring and asset-based finance, such as hiring and leasing, accounting for 27.1% of SMEs finance in 1995-97. (The leasing industry increased rapidly in the 1970's due to its tax advantages)

Venture capital accounted for only 3% of all SMEs external finance in 1995-97, and was used as an additional source for finance by only 5.2% of respondents. Furthermore by 1998, the number of SMEs on the same year is reported to have been 3.7million, business reduced their debt significantly with research showing that the ratio of bank deposits to lending amounted to 86% 1998, compared with 56% in 1992 (Lund et al 1999, Bank of England).

**Figure 3-20: Sources of external finance for SMEs 1995-97**

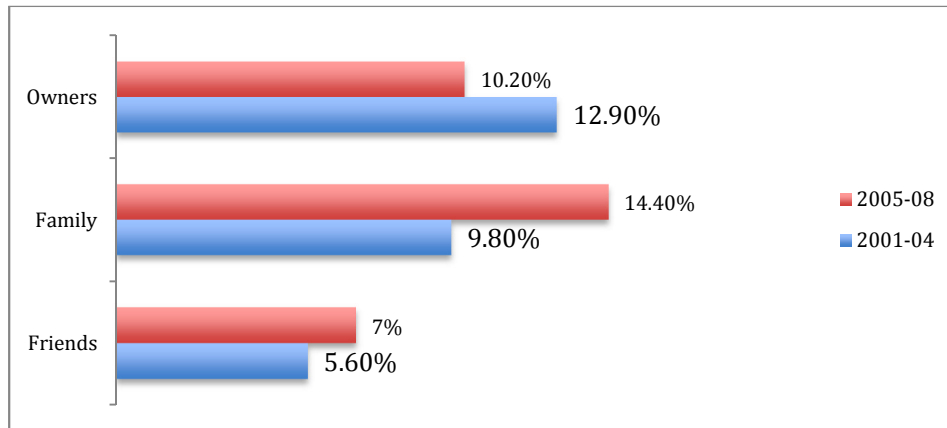


**Source: Bank of England (1999), Finance for small firms, A Sixth Report**

Another potential source of internal finance is loans provided family and friends, which increased from 9.8% in 2001-05 to 14.4% in 2005-08 (Figure 3-21).

<sup>115</sup> In 1987-90, 65% of SMEs were reliant on external finance.

**Figure 3-21: % of SME using loans supplied by friends, family or owners**



Source: Fraser (2009)

Fraser (2004), suggests that family and friend play a vital role in overcoming financing problems. Being close to the borrower they may have more information than banks and they normally provide funds with little or no interest. He also reports that during 2001-04, nearly 20% of SMEs relied on internal sources of finance. As for 2010, the BIS survey forecasts that 66% of those SMEs looking to grow in the next 2 to 3 years were planning to rely on internal funding sources.

As explained in Section 3.4, asset finance is an alternative lending option to traditional bank finance and it is an important source particularly for SMEs. At the end of 2002, advances from the Asset Based Finance Association<sup>116</sup> (ABFA) members, totalled £8.2 billion. In the last quarter of 2011, total advances from its members were recorded to be £15.7 billion. ABFA reports that large firms, defined as firms with a turnover of over £100 million, remained the major receivers of asset-based funds (ABFA2012). According to BIS, the number of SMEs engaged in receivable accounts finance as of 2010 was 42,000. ABFA, reports that the level of advances received by medium size firms, with an annual turnover between £1 million and £100 million, totalled £11.2 billion as of the last quarter of 2011. Whereas

<sup>116</sup> The ABFA is the trade association for the asset based finance industry (this includes factoring and invoice discount and asset based lending) for the United Kingdom; it also covers the Republic of Ireland. It estimates that its 41 members represent around 95% of UK and Irish market.

smaller firms, with an annual turnover less than £1 million received £1.33 of asset based funds (ABFA 2012).

Even though mezzanine finance, which is a form of debt that is similar to equity finance but is ranked below senior debt, in another method by which UK SMEs can raise finance, only 1% of SMEs used this type of finance in 2010. The main barrier in using mezzanine finance is the lack of knowledge of how such finance really works.

### 3.9 Currency Markets & Financialization

After 40 years of foreign exchange controls, Britain abolished capital controls in October 1979. Even though the restrictions were lifted after abandoning the Bretton Wood system in 1972, the intention was not to influence the exchange rate but mainly to improve the functioning of the capital market. The abolition of international capital controls and the reregulation of financial markets contributed greatly to the UKs apparently efficient and highly integrated capital market (Helleiner 1997).

As a consequence both inward and outward investment increased significantly. However portfolio outflows were by far greater than portfolio inflows. Outflows increased from an average £ 258 million during the period 1975-78 to £4,890 million in the period 1980-83, an increase of 1,800% whereas inward flows of portfolio investment increased by 57%<sup>117</sup>. In particular, the overseas investment of financial institutions increased from £1 billion in 1978 to £7 billion in 1983. Sterling bank lending overseas rose from around £6 million a month in 1979 to some £300 million per month in 1981.

During the late 1980s and the 1990s the UK witnessed a substantial increase in the inflow of investment. The UK continues to have large inward and outward flows of direct investment and is a leading international financial center. This international position is of great importance to the global economy, contributing to the flow of

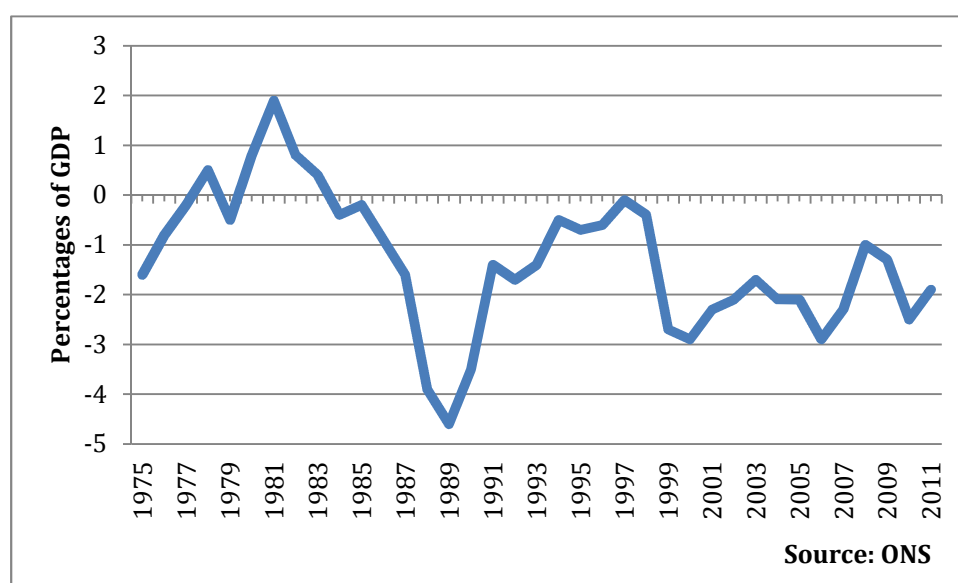
---

<sup>117</sup> Taylor, M, and Tonks, I., (1989), The internationalization of Stock Markets and the Abolition of U.K. Exchange Control, The Review of Economics and Statistics, Vol. 71, No.2, pp.332-336

capital around the world, as well as its domestic economy. The next section provides empirical development of the integration of the UK in the international financial market.

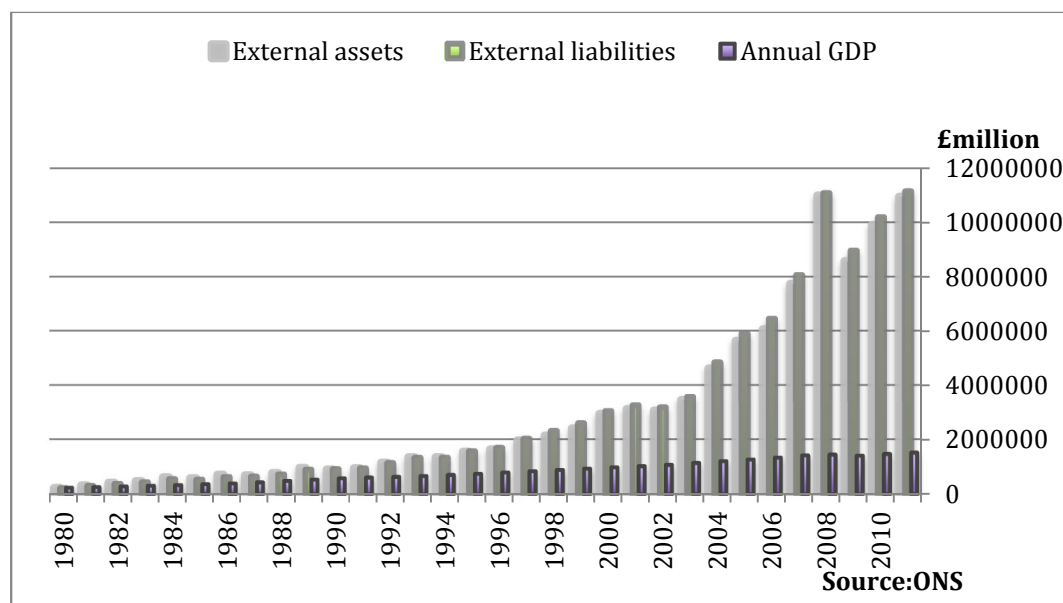
The UK has run a current account balance of payment deficit in every year since 1984 to 2011 (Figure 3-22). During this period, 2006 records the highest deficit in nominal terms with £39 billion. However, as a percentage of GDP the deficits in late 1980s were larger. In 1989 the current account deficit was 4.6 percent of GDP with a diminishing effect in middle of the 1990s. As of 2011, the UK records a current account deficit of 1.9 percent of GDP, financed almost wholly by capital flows.

**Figure 3-22 UK current account 1975-2011**



Looking at UK's International Investment Position (IIP) it is evident (Figure 3-23) that both gross foreign assets held by UK residents and gross liabilities which are UK assets held by foreign residents have grown significantly over the last two decades. In 1990 the UK external assets were 180% of GDP, by 1999 these figures accounted for 260% of GDP. The size of both assets and liabilities are large but similar. Between 2000 and 2008 the UK gross liabilities grew by 266% and assets grew by 275%. In 2008 and 2009 both UK assets and liabilities fell as a consequence of the financial crisis.

**Figure 3-23 UK gross external assets and liabilities**



The net UK balance sheet is relatively small compared to its gross position. From 1980 up to 1994 the UK recorded a net asset position in every year except 1990, largely due to the large private sector holdings of financial assets denominated in foreign currencies.

Exchange rate effects occur as the majority of UK external liabilities are denominated in sterling, and assets are denominated in foreign currency. In fact during 2000-04 the depreciation of the sterling against the euro led to a positive revaluation of UK external assets. The same positive impact was seen in the early 1990s when the sterling depreciated following the UK's exit from the exchange rate mechanism. In contrary the appreciation of sterling during 2005-06 led to a deterioration of the UK's IIP by £60 billion. (Whittard 2012)

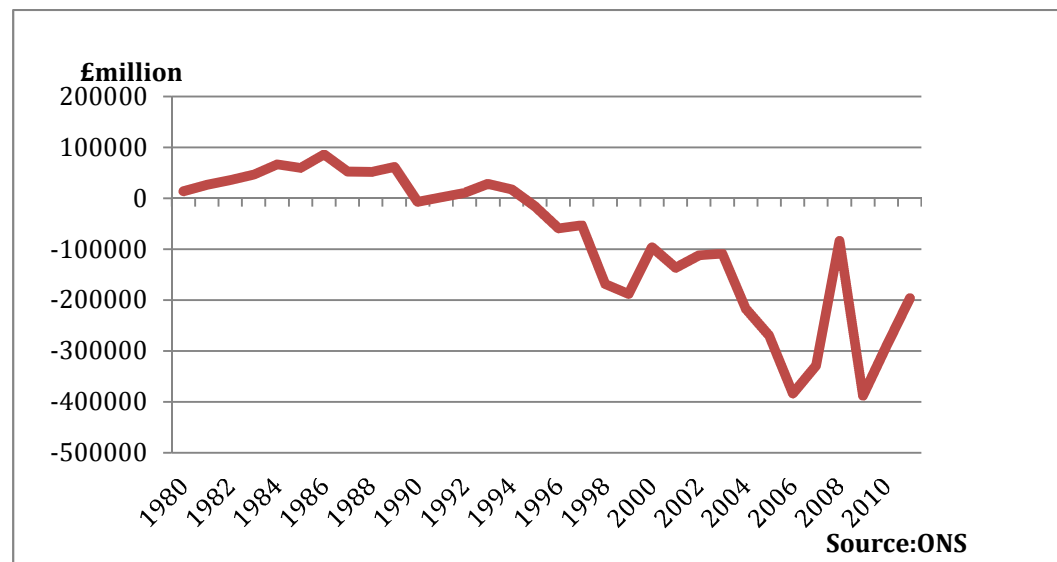
The second type of revaluation is the price effect that is a result of a change in price in the value of the asset and liabilities that are traded in stock markets.

In 2008 the overall net effect of price changes and exchange rate changes was positive at £82.4 billion. This was due to the UK's larger stock of portfolio investment assets than liabilities. The same positive price effect happened in 1996, when the

value of UK holding of foreign equities increased more than the value of foreign holding of UK equities (Senior et al 2000, Bank of England).

The net asset position peaked in the third quarter of 1986 at around £88 billion, equivalent to 23% of GDP. The net liability position fell between 1994 and 2006 mainly due to the current account deficit over this period which was financed by an increase in inward foreign investment thus increasing the UK's net liability position<sup>118</sup>. By 2006, the UK's net liability position was equivalent to 27% of GDP<sup>119</sup>. Following the depreciation in sterling in 2007-08, the UK's net liability position reduced substantially reaching £83 billion in at the end of 2008. This reduction continued at the beginning of 2009 reaching £36.8 billion in the first quarter. However from the second quarter of 2009 the net liability position expanded once again as sterling appreciated and the world stock markets recovered in the aftermath of the financial crisis.

**Figure 3-24 UK net external balance sheet**



<sup>118</sup> Whittard, D., and Khan, J., (2010), The UK's international investment position, Economic & Labour Market Review, Vol4, No. 6

<sup>119</sup> The UK's net liability position in 2006 Q4 was £352.5 billion, 27% of GDP

At this point it worth noting that even though the UK runs a current account deficit, which increases the UK's liabilities with the rest of the world, its' net liability position improved during 2007 and 2008. A study conducted ONS states that the reduction in the net liability position was due to currency and price effect and other volume changes, as shown in Figure 3-25 (Whithart et al 2010).

**Figure 3-25 Revaluations of the UK's net IIP**

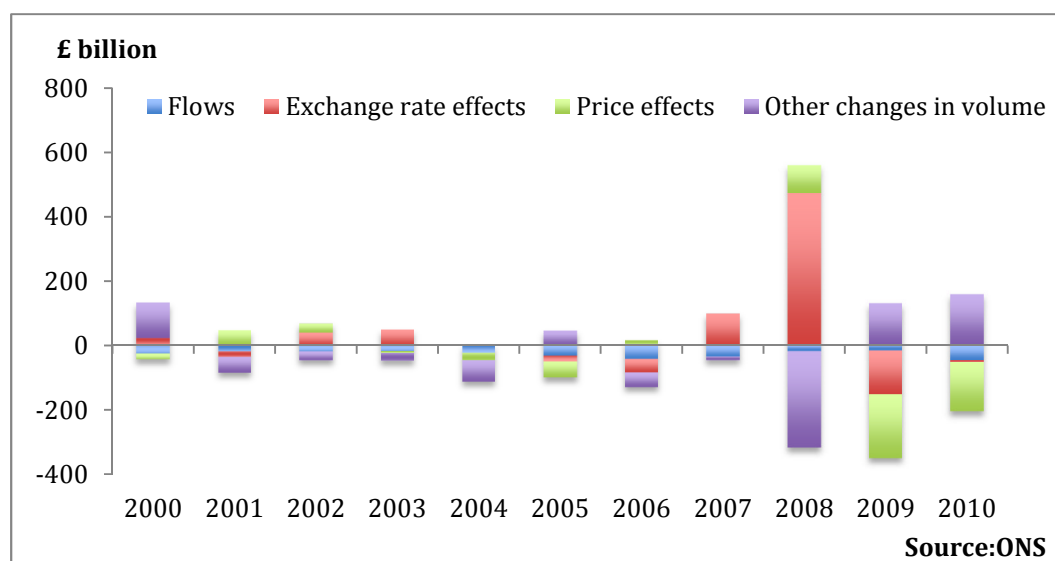


Table 3-4 shows the expansion of UK external balance sheet according to the main four components: direct investment, portfolio investment, other investment and reserves.

At the end of 1990, approximately 11% of gross UK external assets and around 13% of gross liabilities were in direct investment. Portfolio investment accounted for one fifth of UK gross external assets and liabilities. In 2000 some 50% of both external asset and liabilities were in other investment. This proportion has increased slightly at the end of 2011 accounting for more than half. The increase in other investments reflects the development of the UK financial sector at the international level.

**Table 3-4 UK external balance sheet**

Assets in £billion								
	1980	1990	2000	2006	2008	2009	2010	2011
Direct Investment	33	123	618	733	1,068	975	1,039	1,119
Portfolio Investment								
Debt	6	105	476	837	1099	1208	1319	1391
Equity	13	101	429	693	565	666	750	691
Other Investment	168	549	1,379	2,916	4,180	3,511	3,780	4,066
Liabilities in £billion								
Direct Investment	22	121	310	577	660	681	742	775
Portfolio Investment								
Debt	25	130	393	922	1,374	1,551	1,572	1,606
Equity	4	59	673	780	605	845	936	840
Other Investment	n.a	597	1,651	3,269	4,518	3,791	4,047	4,362

Source: ONS

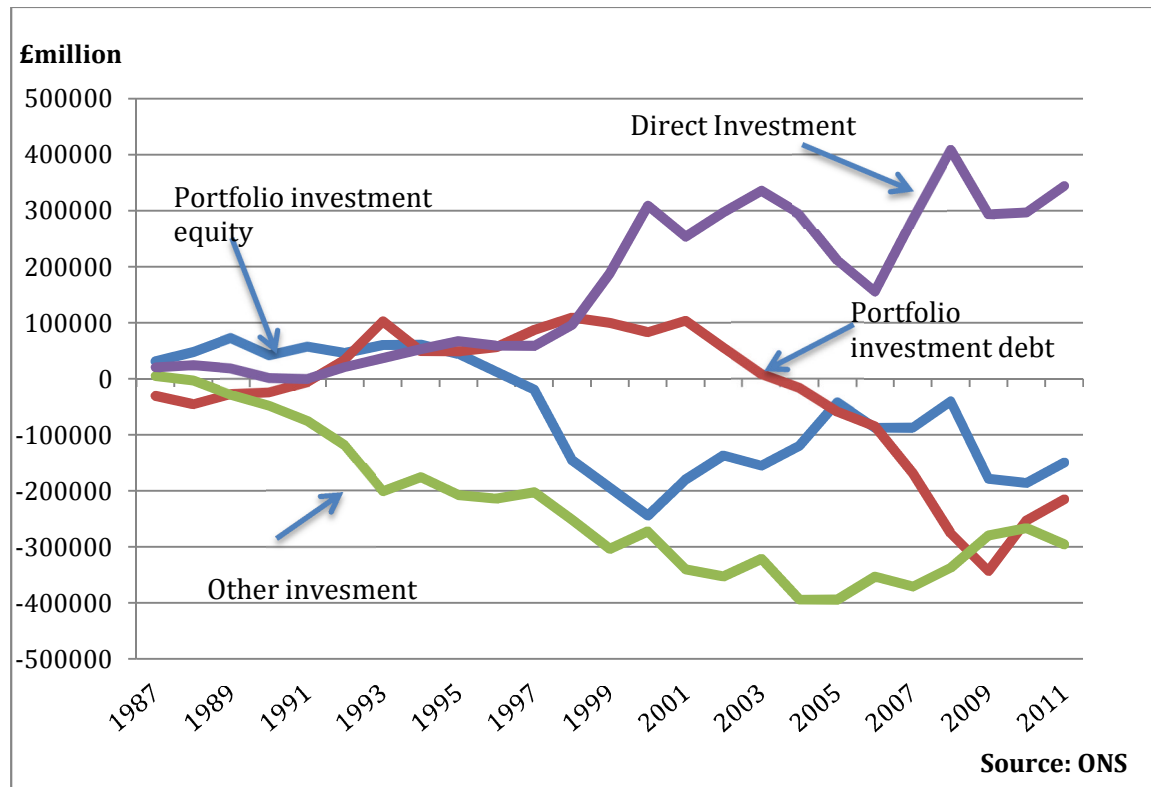
By 2011, direct investment in external assets has increased slightly, accounting for some 15% and gross liabilities have decreased accounting for around 10% of UK external gross balance sheet.

Figure 3-26 shows the component of UK's net International Investment Position (IIP) by instrument type. The UK ran a small net asset position in equity portfolio investment and direct investment up until 1997. Net direct investment assets increased whereas net equity investment shifted into net liabilities. This shift can be explained by the large increase in mergers and acquisition activities during late 1990s. The purchase of overseas companies increases direct investment assets.



However this increase tends to be offset by an increase in equity liabilities issued to finance the acquisition.

**Figure 3-26 Net external position by instrument type**



Other investment, including short-term bank capital, has been in a steadily net liability position during the period of 1980-2011 as evident in Figure 3-26.

The UK has a very large amount of foreign debt, amounting to £ 6,463.6 billion in 2001, equivalent to 420% of GDP (Figure 3-27). By far the biggest component of this foreign debt is the banking sector with a debt to GDP ratio of nearly 250% of GDP, reflecting the international character of London's money markets. The UK's active financial sector and large capital movements explain the high level of debt of this sector. The UK's external debt reached a peak in 2008, accounting for nearly 440% of GDP, in the event of the recent financial crisis. Direct investment debt, which combines debt liabilities to affiliated enterprise and direct investors, is rather small but has relatively increased in the last decade.

The other sectors have the second highest proportion of total UK foreign debt. These include households, the non-banking sector and non-financial corporations.

**Figure 3-27 External Debt**

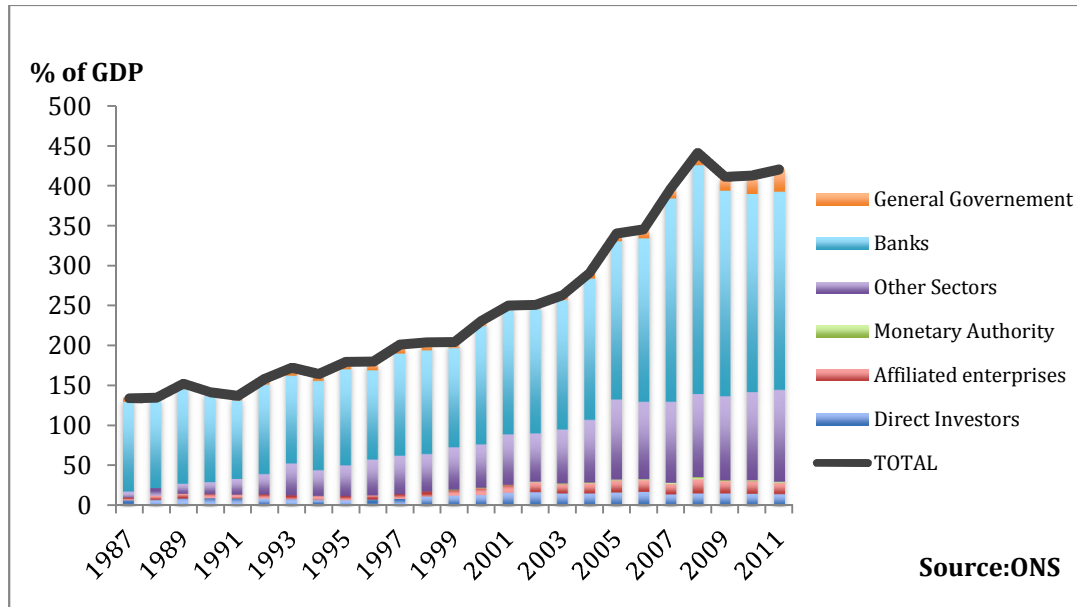


Figure 3-28 shows the movements in nominal interest rates and real interest rates during 1975-2011. After a period of fluctuations, explained below, the UK's interest rates were rather steady until the sharp decline in the aftermath of the global financial crisis in 2008.

**Figure 3-28 Nominal and Real Interest Rates**

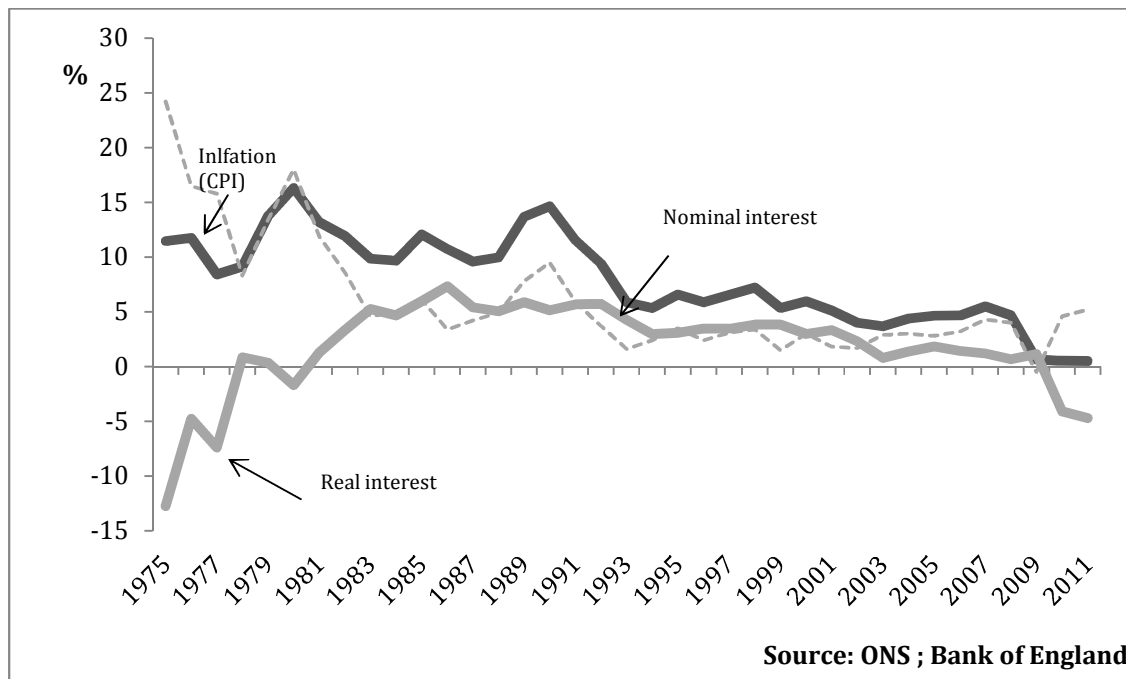
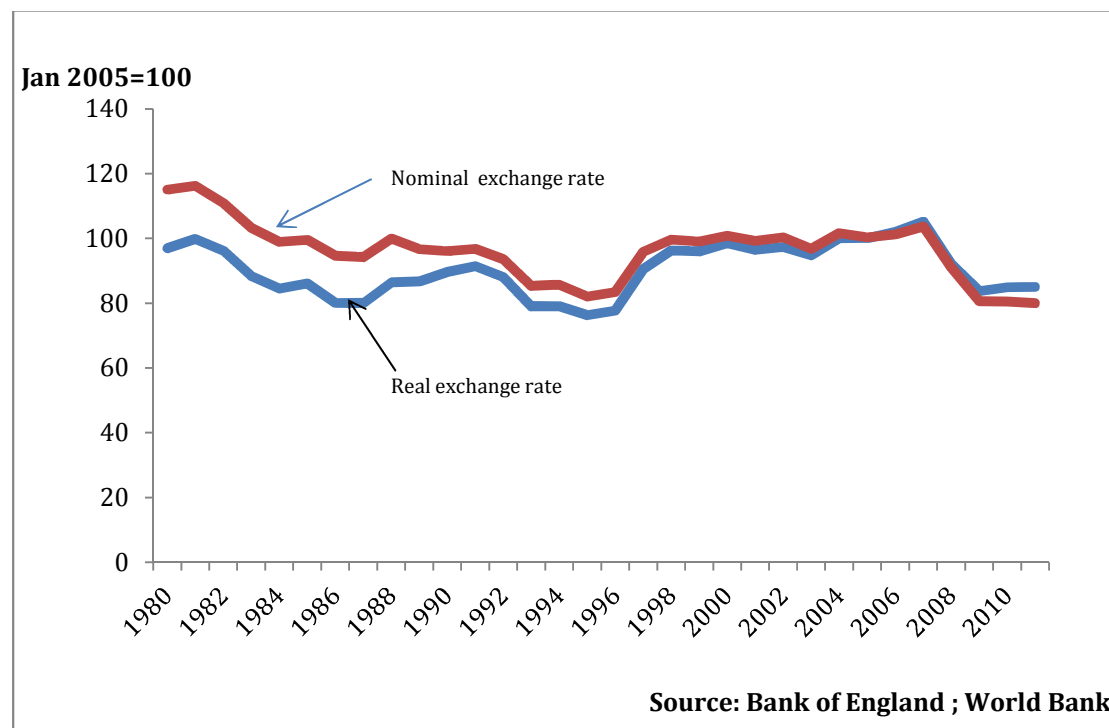


Figure 3-29 shows movements in sterling since 1980<sup>120</sup>. The drop in value of sterling during the early 1990s is the result of the UK leaving the exchange rate mechanism in 1992. The second major drop in sterling value is in the period associated with the financial crises 2007-08.

**Figure 3-29 Effective exchange rate index**



The real exchange rate index has moved approximately in line with the nominal exchange rate index since the 1990s. This is because the differences in inflation rates have been reduced across other major economies during this period (Bank of England 2008).

In 1971 the fixed exchange rate with the dollar was abandoned and the sterling floated -at first it appreciated and then it depreciated against most other major currencies until 1976. The depreciation of the sterling was a result of an economic growth policy the UK government implemented in 1972. It deliberately allowed the

<sup>120</sup> Nominal effective exchange rate are obtained from the Bank of England whereas the real effective exchange rate index from the World Bank.

sterling to depreciate as long as it achieved its' growth target. Another reason for the depreciation of the sterling at the time was the increase in oil prices, from \$3 a barrel in 1973 to \$12 per barrel in 1974, which led to a massive balance of payment deficit. Furthermore in 1975 the UK inflation reached 24.2%. All these factors contributed to the sterling crisis of 1976, in June that year the sterling fell by 23% against the US dollar, which forced the government to apply to the International Monetary Fund (IMF) for a loan of around \$4billion and to undertake a tight monetary and fiscal policy. In early 1980 the high interest rates and the North Sea oil caused sterling to appreciate damaging the export sector and subsequently leading to a current account deficit. The removal of capital control in late 1970s made the problem worse, with the government being afraid to intervene in the exchange rate market<sup>121</sup>. The UK government had to dramatically increase interest rate in response to a weak sterling against the dollar. Despite a high interest rate and tight monetary policy the UK economy grew strongly between 1985 and 1988. During the period it grew at over 4% year and unemployment fell from a high level of over 3 million in 1986 to 1.2 million in 1989. By 1988 interest rates were reduced by nearly half, from 14% in 1985 to 7.5% in May 1988. The low interest rates and a credit boom, encouraged by financial deregulation, helped fuel a housing boom, and by 1988 the UK economy was operating above at an estimated 5.5% above capacity. On the same year the government realised that the economy was overheated, and that it had to act against an expected inflation. Interest rates increased to 15% by October 1988. This reduced consumers spending and the housing market collapsed. Also the high interest policy kept sterling high, negatively impacting exports.

In October 1990 the UK became a full member of the Exchange Rate Mechanism (ERM) of the European Monetary System, with sterling pegged to a rate of 2.95 German deutschemark to the pound. It operated with a 6% band on either side.

---

<sup>121</sup> Lowering the exchange rate would have increased money supply though cutting interest rate or having a net inflow from abroad.

The ERM was established with the objective to reduce exchange rate variation and achieve monetary stability within its' member countries. The central bank had to intervene in the foreign exchange market as required to maintain the sterling within its set band.

This proved difficult to maintain and eventually on 16 September 1992 the UK was forced to leave ERM. The UK joined the ERM in order to cut inflationary pressure on the economy and enable the government to cut interest rates by linking them to Germany's, which were 7% lower than the UK's <sup>122</sup>. However, by 1992, the mark strengthened and Germany's economy boomed. With the pressure of high inflation, the Germany's central bank raised interest rates making the deutschmark more attractive to investors that led to an increase in its value. By that time the UK economy was in deep recession and the government came under pressure, as a higher interest rate was required to keep sterling within its band. The UK government intervened heavily in the market as the pound dropped towards DM2.77<sup>123</sup> but the British currency continued to fall. At the same time the sterling exchange rate was under speculation attack. Currency speculators were convinced that sterling was overvalued decided to bet against the pound by selling sterling. The UK government spent billions of foreign exchange to buy sterling which was being sold frantically in the currency markets. 16 September 1992 the Bank of England raised interest rates from 10% to 12% and then to 15%. However, the UK was unable to keep the pound within its band and announced its exits form the ERM on the very same day. Interest rates were reduced to 10% and the sterling was allowed to depreciate which in turn boosted internal and external demand and allowed the economy to recover quite quickly. It also improved the net foreign liability position.

---

<sup>122</sup> <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/1399693/A-history-of-sterling.html>

<sup>123</sup> <http://www.guardian.co.uk/business/2012/sep/13/black-wednesday-bad-day-conservatives>

Since 1992 the sterling has floated freely in the foreign exchange market. The monetary policy framework of the Bank of England since 1997 sets an inflation target in which the sterling exchange rate is no longer the cornerstone of monetary policy.

### 3.10 The UK Financial System and European Integration

The process of European integration has initiated since the Treaty of Rome in 1957, setting up the European Economic Community, forerunner of the Europe Union (EU), which introduced targets to abolish custom duties and tariffs amongst European countries. Even though such targets were achieved in 1968, there remained many non-tariff barriers that prevented free trade between member states. A new impetus to implement free movement of labour and capital and to reduce or remove the existing non-tariff barriers was introduced in the Single European Act 1987, set to create a Single Market by the end of 1992. By 1 January 1993, around 90% of the reforms set in the Act had been completed, including full liberalisation of capital markets, free movements of goods and significant progress on free movements of services through harmonisation and mutual recognition. Since then the single market has gradually developed and is still progressing.

The Single Market plays a vital role in producing growth in the UK economy. The market, which is the largest in the world comprising 500 million people and as of 2011 generated nearly £11 trillions economic activity, is an important source of funding for UK businesses. The European markets accounts for nearly half of total UK exports of goods and services. Eight out of the ten main British export markets are in the EU. In addition EU countries are both the primary source and destination of FDI both in and from the UK. The proportion of inward FDI coming from EU countries has increased significantly since 1999, accounting for 35% of the total to 49% in 2008. The EU countries received 44% of the total UK FDI flows in 2008.

The enlargement of the EU in 2004 and 2007 has further contributed to the growth of UK's trade in creating new export markets for UK companies. Subsequently, exports to the 12 new member states amounted to £16.6 billion in 2009 that is nearly three

times more than in 1999, in which exports to the EU were worth only £4.5 billion. Since 2004 the UK has run a trade surplus with the EU in services, reaching a peak of £15.9 billion in 2011. Exports to the original 15 EU member countries were worth a total of £216 billion in 2011. The Business Department in the UK estimates that around 3.5 million jobs are linked to the exports of goods and services to the EU. Furthermore, it estimates that the Single Market generates between 2% and 6% in income gains in the UK, that is equivalent to between £1100 and £3300 a year per UK household (BIS and CEPR 2012).

Trade within the EU countries is estimated to be twice as much as it would have been in the absence of the single market. However, because non-tariff barrier that still exists, BIS estimates that the trade levels between the UK and the EU could potentially run 45% below potential (BIS and CEPR 2012).

The UK entered the European Economic Community in 1973 but did not join the European Monetary System's Exchange Rate Mechanism in 1979 a decision made by the Labour government and also affirmed by the Thatcher government which came to power on the same year. However in October 1990 the UK became a full member of the ERM but it was forced to exist in 1992, the UK finally joined the ERM, but its membership was suspended in 1992 in the aftermath of the speculative attack on sterling. At the same time Maastricht Treaty was signed in 1992, which heralded the creation of the Economic and Monetary Union (EMU). The Treaty also laid the structure in creating a single European currency, the Euro, which came in effect in 1999. In 1992 the UK was granted an opt-out clause, meaning that it left the decision whether to join the monetary union or not to the country itself. However, the UK did not join the euro and it still remains outside of the euro area.

Nevertheless, the City of London is the main centre for Euro trading. In 2003 nearly 48% of the over the counter derivatives transactions in the City of London involved the euro. In 2007 the UK traded 70% of total EU interest rates derivatives and 71% of all EU foreign exchange derivatives.



The introduction of the euro also strengthened the City's position in the foreign exchange market. Prior to this, the City's share in this market had been historically lower than other centres such as Paris or Frankfurt. However, with the removal of foreign exchange transactions between the euro legacy currencies and with the creation of the euro, the City dominated in the foreign exchange market. As of 2007, the UK accounted for 34.7% of the total foreign exchange market daily turnover. This accounts for 70% of all EU27 dealings in foreign exchange<sup>124</sup>.

The creation of the single market has been gradual and is still progressing. The EU has implemented further policies and adapted a number of regulatory measures since the European Single Act 1987, to achieve deeper EU financial integration. After the ratification of the Second Banking Directive 1989, which established recognition of home country supervision with a single passport, problems in creating a single market in financial services were still apparent. In 1999, the European Commission introduced the Financial Services Action Plan (FSAP), consisting a set of 42 measures in removing remaining barriers by 2005 so as to create a truly integrated financial market. The objectives of the FSAP were to develop a more competitive and dynamic financial services industry by establishing a single market in wholesale financial services; making retail financial services market more open and secure and strengthening prudential rules and supervision (Balling 2009). The UK authorities- HM Treasury, the Bank of England and the FSA- worked closely with the financial sector to ensure that FSAP was implemented effectively and on transparent and planned basis. By 2006 the UK adopted 41 out of the 42 measures set in the FSAP (House of Commons 2006).

Financial integration has developed at a different pace depending on the products and market sectors. For example the wholesale financial markets are more integrated than the retail market. The UK wholesale financial services sector is the largest in the EU27, accounting for 36% of the total EU's wholesale market in 2008 and the sector accounts for nearly 5% of UK GDP. Between 2000 and 2008 the UK

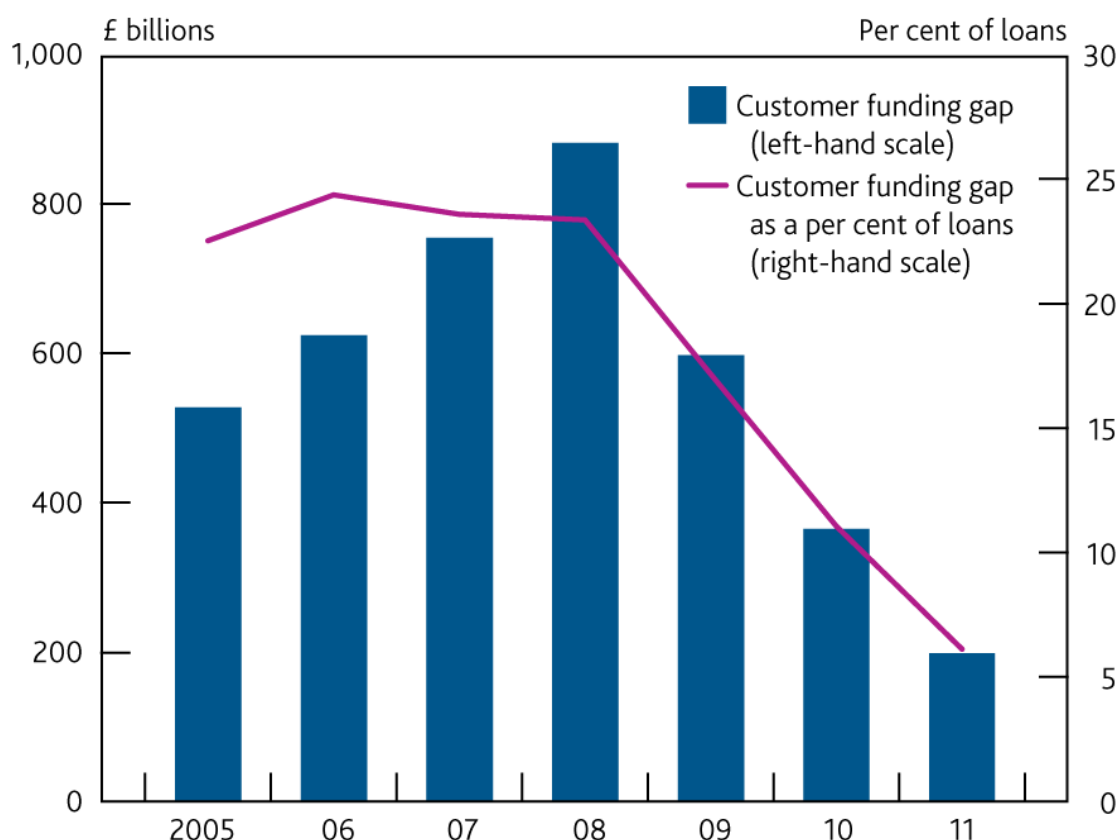
---

<sup>124</sup> The EU as a whole accounted for 48.9% of the total worldwide daily turnover.

wholesale financial sector experienced an annual growth rate of 12.4%. As of 2008, the sector accounted for nearly 5% of GDP.

As a consequence of the financial crisis, the size of the wholesale financial sector has declined. Indeed, UK banks have come to be less reliant on wholesale funding since 2008. Subsequently, the customer funding gap – the difference between consumer lending and consumer deposits – has fallen to under £200 million (Figure 3-30).

**Figure 3-30 Major UK banks' customer funding gap**



Source: Bank of England, Financial Stability Report (2012)

The City's importance in the EU economy has been growing over time. Its share of the EU international finance has consistently remained above 50% since 1995.

Research conducted by the City of London in 2004, suggests that in 2003 it made a total contribution of €31 billion to EU GDP. Without London, the EU would lose some

18% of financial business conducted in the City to non-European competitors and a further 12% would be lost altogether as higher costs hamper transaction activity (CEBR 2004).

The creation of the single market has increased the ability of UK companies to raise international finance through equity issue. In 2002 out of the total international equity annual turnover of \$4,170 billion, \$2,950 million or 71% originated in the EU. In 1995, this proportion accounted for 62% of total foreign equity turnover. In 2008 the LSE remained the main market for equity trading accounting for 25.7% of total trading turnover on stock exchanges in Europe.

Net issues of international bonds have increased steadily from £265.3 billion in 2005 to £482.8 billion in 2008. In 2002 the UK was the third largest issuer, after the US and Germany of such instruments by nationality of issuers. In 2002 the UK share in this market accounted for 10%, increasing to 23% in 2005<sup>125</sup> and as of 2008 it accounted for 44% of total EU net issues.

In response to the financial crisis the EU has taken further steps towards completing the creation of a single market. The European Union and Basle Committee undertook a review of the need for regulatory reform. The Basle Committee recommended reform of the capital requirements for banks with increased capital and decreased leverage under Basle III. EU proposals included more comprehensive regulatory controls such as for hedge funds. Furthermore, in 2011 the European Commission adopted the Single Market Act, which launched 12 projects to revive the single market.

In the aftermath of the Euro-zone crisis, the EU has undertaken major changes to its treaties in an attempt to save the Euro and subsequently the single market. However, in 2011, at a summit meeting in Brussels, the UK's relationship with Europe came under strain when the prime minister used his veto to block a new EU treaty to set up the fiscal compact, reducing this to an intergovernmental agreement. The British Prime Minister's objection was that the new plans did not

---

<sup>125</sup> In 2005 Germany accounted for 22% of total EU international debt securities.

provide safeguards on financial regulation and that he could not allow a treaty within the current European treaty as it changes the nature of the arrangements, and most importantly it undermines the UK's position in the single market<sup>126</sup>. It is the first time, since 1973 when Britain first joined the European Community that a major EU treaty will go ahead without the consent of the UK.

It has been twenty years since the launch of the single market and the process in achieving full potential still remains challenging. The recent euro-zone crises have exacerbated the process of achieving a truly integrated financial market. The outcome of the on-going problems remains uncertain which puts the future of the single European market at risk.

---

<sup>126</sup> <http://www.guardian.co.uk/world/2011/dec/09/david-cameron-blocks-eu-treaty>.

## 4 Structural Financialization

### 4.1 Introduction

As discussed, examination of financialization as a phenomena needs to go beyond descriptive study of simple “increased financial turnover” (Toporowski, 2012, p2), termed in this paper empirical financialization, to consider the deeper and broader phenomena of “structural financialization”. In this section we will consider structural financialization as it relates to the UK. It will examine the “penetration of financing into a widening range of both economic and social reproduction” (FESSUD ToR).

This will include the impact of financialization on households and corporations from an economic perspective. In particular the section will examine the huge rises in debt levels in the UK in these sectors and related asset market inflation, balance sheet distortions and disruption of consumption and savings patterns. It will then examine the consequence of these changes, most notably the huge rise of inequality and insecurity.

However in examining these economic aspects of structural financialization, it is critical to understand the social and cultural background in which they have arisen and, in particular, the “construction of consent” (Harvey 2005), and it is this topic that this section of paper will start with.

### 4.2 The “Construction of Consent”: Culture & Norms of the financial system

One of the critical issues in understanding the rise of neoliberalism which underpinned the financialization of the UK economy is how the “construction of consent” (Harvey, 2005) of the majority of the electoral was achieved. This is especially the case in the UK where the pre-1980s was dominated by the norms and culture of a liberal welfare state, which are diametrically opposed to neo-liberalism. The financialization literature incorporates definitions and measures of financialization, as well as analysis of the drivers and consequences of financialization. The literature includes a negative view of the process and social-economic consequences of financialization including “the passing of risk to

households amidst rising inequality and the threatened macro instability” (Erturk, 2008, p.164). Financialization is defined as a “multi-faceted, general tendency of capitalism in our time” (I Erturk, 2008) or, more somewhat concretely, “the increasing role of financial motives, financial markets, financial actors and financial institutions in the operation of the domestic and international economies” (Epstein, 2005, p.3). Other theorists have however preferred to focus on measuring financialization in terms of innovation within financial wholesale markets and then consider the broader implications of this innovation within the economy. Often using narrative rather than strictly empirical approaches, writers such as Susan Strange in “Mad Money” (1998) and “Casino Capitalism” (1986), the neo-Marxist David Harvey (2005), Sassen (2001), Peck and Tickell (1994) or Montgomerie (2006) have highlighted innovations such as free flow of capital, the explosion of financial trading unrelated to non-financial transactions, and the development of new financial instruments and players. These academic writers have also been supplemented by journalistic and non-academic economists and commentators that have also drawn attention, often in a more populist mode, especially since the Global Financial Crisis, to these trends (Tett, 2012).

Ideas relating to “financial innovation and its consequences” (Isturk et al, 2008, p166) have also become increasing generalized, especially as socio-economic consequences are examined. For example, Phillips defines financialization as “in essence making everything into finance or financial instruments, of securitizing income streams, of reselling participation in loans for everything” (Isturk et al, 2008, p166). This is particularly true of the neo-Marxists who seek to embed class conflict into the definition of financialization. For example, Blackburn suggests that financialization “permeates everyday life, with more products that arise from the increasing commoditization of the life course ...Financialization can most simply be defined as the growing and systemic power of finance and financial engineering...no account of contemporary capitalist development can ignore the scale of the financial sector’s recent expansion” (Blackburn, 2006, pp. 39-40). In addition, neo-Marxist

definitions of financialization include the consequences of it in increasing inequality and embedding the power of financialized elites, “Financialized techniques have lent themselves to an extraordinary enrichment of financial intermediaries and of the corporate elite ...(Financialization) has registered large potential gains in dealing with risk; but most of this gain has been swallowed by the rising costs of financial intermediation ... as well as extravagant remuneration ... (by) the fourth-dimensional operations of hedge funds, private equity, investment banks and pension funds” (ibid. p40-41). Similarly, “The actual and potential costs of the credit crunch are already huge, and “(the) wider distemper of financialized capitalism, with its yawning inequalities, stagnant wages and loss of social protection”. (Blackburn 2008, p106). In addition some comment that Financialization is not a negative process but one where “While benefits of Financialization are recognized, they are seen to have been appropriated by these elites that also threaten systemic stability.” “Financialization is defined by the use of sophisticated mathematical techniques to distribute and hedge risk, so it might be thought that these instruments are themselves a major part of the problem of ‘grey capitalism’. But this would be an error. The improvements in risk calculation are often genuine enough, but the problems arise from the ‘grey capitalist’ structure within which they are embedded. In today’s highly financialized world, a potentially systemic threat on the scale of LTCM could easily reappear. (Blackburn, 2006, p67).

As the literature has deepened, it has also broadened to encompass cultural political economy and the way in which it shares a broadly critical view of the financial system and its cultural significance. Cultural Economics is to some economists controversial. However it seeks to examine issues within economic behaviour that highlight contradiction and discrepancy. This is especially so in examining particular areas of everyday life and then seeking to observe and examine discrepancies between narratives, openly disclosed information and undisclosed or unrecognized actions and facts. Here the economy is seen as “running on new stories and performances” (Erturk, 2008 p240). Often the discourse incorporates

traditional political economy narratives, such as those mentioned above including instability and inequality, but in this more radical approach. Thrift (2008), for example, uses the approach to examine the rise and fall of the new economy and the roles played not only by direct participants but by other stakeholders such as the media, management consultants and business schools who define the narrative in terms of innovation and entrepreneurialism, creating “the cultural circuit of capitalism”. Thrift comments: this circuit “worked – partly because of the power the various stakeholders had to define what the facts consisted of, partly because of the ability a number of stakeholders had to train up bodies whose stance assumed this world and partly because of the provision of measures ... that offered confirmation ... rhetoric’s and frames produced practices and knowledge which have consequences ... the new market culture was therefore better interpreted as a material-rhetorical flourish intended to produce continuous asset price inflation”. Thrift also comments on key points such as the need for “visions and goals” to engage managers, identities governments and inter-governmental bodies as stakeholders in the new economy as well as the enormous benefits which accrued to the few. Thrift also focus on this latter point describing the new economy as “a new received economic doctrine of the elite masquerading as a democratic even aesthetic impulse” (p428) and that the new economy is “a ramp for the financial markets, proving the narrative raw material to fuel a speculative asset price bubble” (pp422).

Langley (2007) similarly takes an approach of examining “how specific discourses of the economy (are) ... constituting the ongoing financialization of Anglo American capitalism” (p540) and “the neo-liberal welfare discourse” (p540) which seeks to move welfare provisions such as pensions into the private sector (Langley, 2004). However Langley also looks internally to financialized organizations and adds to the definition of financialization “the tendency for financial disciplines to come to dominate in corporate management and governance, the shaping and performance of corporate management subjects and disciplines (Langley, 2008, p134). In another example, Martin seeks to examine the spread of Financialization into daily life for the



masses as a means not only to manage risk or assets but to acquire identity through wealth and entering the elite while highlighting the reality that the elite, especially within the US, has become ever more concentrated and social mobility ever lower during the post Fordism era (Martin, 2002).

Many of these theoretical conceptualizations of the culture of financialization can be found in the events in the UK. In particular, the concepts of the role of dialogues and culture elites are highlighted. During the 1970s, within Thatcherite circles, neoliberal philosophy and culture was being developed, drawing inspiration from philosophers such as Rand and Hayek who idealised individualism and laissez faire capitalism. Rands' philosophy, for example, is summarised by "The pursuit of (Man's) own rational self-interest ... is the highest moral purpose of his life" and "The ideal political-economic system is laissez-faire capitalism. It is a system where men deal with one another, not as victims and executioners, nor as masters and slaves, but as traders"<sup>127</sup>. Such rhetoric which, at the start of the 1980s peripheral to mainstream thinking, established an ethos in Britain that allowed the Conservative government to build a power base by attaching a dialogue to the popular discontent with the proceeding liberal welfarism<sup>128</sup>.

In parallel throughout the 1980s there was a growing rhetoric building the culture of neo-liberalism using simplified neoliberal virtues that appealed to the majority middle classes, such as individualism, entrepreneurship and property ownership. Policies, such as the sale to tenants of social housing and individual participation in privatizations, also directly and cynically created popular support for these ideals by putting money into individual's pockets. The image also promoted the ideals of the aspirational middle class, representing themselves as upwardly mobile ordinary

---

<sup>127</sup> Source: [http://www.aynrand.org/site/PageServer?pagename=objectivism\\_intro](http://www.aynrand.org/site/PageServer?pagename=objectivism_intro)

<sup>128</sup> Internationally as well, this was accompanied by important historical events including the bold liberalising reforms of Deng in China from 1987 onwards, the fall of the Berlin Wall and the subsequent reunification of Germany in 1989 and the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991. Whilst Fukuyamas' statement that these events "Constitute evidence (for)... a common evolutionary pattern for all human societies – in history, something like a universal history of mankind into the direction of liberal democracy" (Fukuyama 1992, p48) might be hyperbolic, in the final years of the 1980s in the UK there existed a new political zeitgeist that neo-liberalism was to fill.

By the late 1980s, as the long boom of 1990s and 2000s began, neoliberal policies also became dominant as a populist explanation for the reviving economic prosperity and there was a gradual absorption and acceptance of these previously radical ideas into mainstream culture. This led to the repeated election of the Conservative Party. (Ismail et al, 2011). This cultural change fostered social acceptance of financial excess as means of enrichment through financial operations.

This shift in mainstream culture was also assisted by a vacuum in political thinking on the left. During the 1980s the Labour Party was led by a series of establishment figures from the 1970s, most of whom lacked charisma and a credible alternative to the failures of that period. A political vacuum opened up that was filled by “new labour” that shifted policies to increase electability and that were little more than neo-liberalism with a greater social welfare agenda attached. This shift by the left allowed the election of Labour governments, led by Tony Blair, from 1997 in three consecutive election victories but also was considered by many to be a betrayal of socialism. Central to the New Labour programme promoted by the Blair and Brown administrations was the notion that the government should represent the interests of finance (notably, for example, in the five ‘tests’ that were to be satisfied for joining the European Monetary Union) and that income inequalities were the result of enterprise rather than rents.

Against this background of political shifts, there were also important broader social changes taking place creating a dominant and consensual culture for financialization (Montgomerie, 2012). In particular the growing emphasis on individual consumption underpinned by debt and consumer finance affected social and personal values in which finance and markets appeared as benign forces (McFall, 2010). This relates closely to branding and advertising which has become ubiquitous and, in conjunction with media, drove the increasing consumption and the linking of consumption choices to personal identity and value. Various indicators of a culture driven by media and consumption can be found. Statistically, for example, watching TV is the UK's top leisure activity with the average daily time spent watching TV being 2.6

hours, representing 47% of free time<sup>129</sup>. The second most popular leisure activity is shopping at 42% of leisure time. A mere 11% of leisure time is spent on activities, including socialising, other than TV and shopping. More eloquently, Koolhaus comments on the manner in which consumption has come to dominate both individual's and society's identity and culture: "Shopping has infiltrated, colonised, and even replaced, almost every aspect of ... life" (Koolhaus et al, 2002, p2) and "Not only is shopping melting into everything but everything is melting into shopping ... it is now arguably the defining aspect of public life... it is synonymous with ... the unfettered growth and acceptance of the market economy" (ibid, p129). The rise of consumer culture was very compatible with the values of neo-liberalism - Individualism, the pursuit of personal over collective happiness and consumption as freedom and identity - and effectively became a popularised, de-philosophized form of neoliberalism. However the human desire for "conspicuous consumption" (Veblen, 1899), is hardly novel. Veblen comments that "conspicuous consumption of valuable goods is a means of reputability to the gentlemen of leisure... (And) in order to be reputable, it must be wasteful" (Veblen, 1899, p75 and 96). However the novel and intimate link between consumer culture and financialization was the provision of finance to households?, mainly through uncontrolled leverage and extension of credit to sustain it combined with the socialization of debt (Langley, 2004; Blackburn 2008). As noted previously, debt levels such as credit cards liabilities and mortgages surged. From a social perspective, the previous norm was that debt was only appropriate for conservative purposes, such as mortgages, and that debt levels should be moderate compared to repayment capacity. However the combination of rising expectations of consumption and increasing availability of easy debt drove changing social attitudes that accepted and trivialised both high debt levels and debt for trivial purposes. An aspect of the superficial competition in banking was the multiplication of sources and types of debt multiplied. From the 1990s newspapers reported the use of multiple credit cards, store cards and overdrafts and the

---

<sup>129</sup> Source: National Statistics Office "Time Use Survey, 2005".

management of debt repayments by short-term, Ponzi methods, such as switching debts between providers or using different sources of debt to repay others.

As the housing market inflated, mortgages as a multiple of income grew to record levels and the “withdrawal of equity” - that is increasing mortgages against the increase value of property to finance consumption - became common place (Reinhold, 2012). The “delusion of successful thrift amongst the middle classes” (Toporowski, 2012, p.93) as asset markets created paper gains for property owning classes encouraged a classic Minsky cycle of speculative fervour. Houses transformed from homes to investments and many households maximised leverage to speculate in the housing market including in buy-to-let properties and in the rapid turnover of houses as “speculative poker chips for profitable resale” (Kindelberger, 2005, p39). There was a widespread belief that house prices would “never” decline. Referring to the widespread psychological feeling that there was an increase in real wealth, Toporowski comments “the propertied classes succumbed to the comforting delusion... that their foresight and financial acumen have secured them their gains” (Toporowski 2012, p94). Popular culture encouraged such high leveraging and increasing speculative activity with much cultural engagement in “the property ladder” as a one-way bet to capital gains. Reminiscent of the “Boiler shops that hustled untutored investors with promises of quick sure-fire gains” (Kindelberger, 2005, p40), there was an endless series of daytime TV programmes with titles such as “Location, location, location”, “Grand Designs” or “Escape to the Country” which became some of the most popular TV shows with superficial, chatty hosts promoting a fantasy of exquisite homes with vast and certain financial gains thrown in (Thrift, 2008).

Within these political and social changes, there was to emerge a culture that personified the heroic ideal of neo-liberalism, that of finance and the financier (Langley 2004; Thrift, 2001; Thrift, 2008). Emerging in the late 1980s, and far removed from the staid, conservative and bowler-hated image of earlier

generations, the new financier was young, flash and brash, and the “winner” in the neo-liberal inspired competition for power, wealth and status.

This culture, and the money that accompanied it, increasingly attracted individuals typified by an extreme A-type personality - characterised by being highly competitive, aggressive, driven and with a lack of compassion or empathy for others - who were very successful in this culture. There was a culture of a complete prioritisation of work over family or personal life. Conspicuous consumption conferring status was critical to competing, very much in the mode of Veblen’s “wasteful” consumption. Personal lives were dominated by status in a culture where the possessions, looks of your wife, your postcode and your children school were subject to competitive scrutiny and define social status. Dysfunctional behaviours such the recreational use of prostitutes, drugs and alcohol were common. This was accompanied by an ever inflating sense of entitlement and elitism amongst financiers (Thrift, 2001). Many felt themselves to be “Masters of the Universe” (Wolfe, 1987) and members of an elite whose personal superiority and brilliance was the cause of their ever increasing wealth. The financiers saw society as fitting well into a “Brave New Worlds” categorization of Alpha, Betas and Epsilon-semi morons, with themselves as, of course, the Alphas (Thrift, 2001).

Underwriting this culture was ever expanding pay levels within the industry. Until the early 1990s bonuses were a limited part of financial services pay. However as profits within the industry expanded<sup>130</sup>, accompanied by ever increasing competitiveness between individual and firms within it, the culture of bonuses started to develop. As the profits of firms grew the bonuses also grew. Senior employees started to receive huge bonuses that were multiples of their salary. Bonuses in excess of £1 million became common for successful traders and senior executives. Top performers regularly received tens of millions in a single year.

---

<sup>130</sup> See earlier discussion for drivers of this at the firm level such as cycle of product profitability.

Bonuses allocation within firms was the subject of considerable internal politics and strife due to the subjective nature of many firms' allocation methods, Bonuses were awarded based on complex, internal assessment systems such as complex management accounting for sales and trading profits or systems of ranking and rating employees. Individual traders and salespersons often had individual revenues assigned to them which they would monitor on a daily basis. Significant internal resources were dedicated to managing and developing these systems, not to mention extensive political gaming. Indeed, from September when bonus negotiations typically began, to December when bonus allocations were agreed, there was an expectation of a lull in revenue generation due to the distraction of staff by the bonus process. There was also huge internal competition for promotion within the corporate hierarchy that then gave access to control and manipulation of bonus pools and compensation policies (Thrift 2008; Engelden, 2008).

Such assessment and promotion systems were very rarely assessed by any factor other than revenues. For example, resource usage, such as leverage or market risk, or ethical standards, such as ethics or customer service, were largely ignored or given lip-service only. This culture expressed itself in increasing contempt for customers and the instances of fraud or poor sales practises became common at many large players in the industry. For example, Goldman Sachs was revealed in 2012 to refer to clients as "muppets". However typically banks liked to keep problems out of the press and were eager to settle with clients out of court and to fire fraudsters quietly. Some firms actually sought to allow fraudsters to "resign" so they would be reemployed by rival firms. Instances of major fraud and mis-selling are discussed in earlier sections, but more minor instances were just regular events in investments banks.

In addition, the time period and form of bonuses before the crisis did not recognise the longer-term consequences of the work for which bonuses were awarded. Firstly the allocation of bonuses was on made based on annual revenue. There was no mechanism for a longer term assessment. This encouraged and promoted short-

termism amongst those employees whose primary concern was maximising their individual bonuses. Any consideration of the long-term impact on a firm was jettisoned. The impact of this incentive can be seen, for example, in the method of accounting and valuation, as discussed above, which maximised immediate profit recognition whilst creating unknown and long term high risk positions within banks. Also, firms increasing paid bonuses in allocation of the firms' own shares. This was particularly common amongst senior executives and was intended to align the overall performance of the share price to the incentive structure for those executives. However it also added to the short-termism of the industry as the focus increasingly was on short term share price movements. Such focus was also driven by institutional shareholders, such as those with pension and mutual funds, whose own bonuses also came to depended upon the short term valuations of the portfolios they managed. This was particularly problematic when many of the funds they managed represented the very long term savings vehicles of their customers. Such issues ensured that employees were incentivised simply to maximise short-term profits and, in order to do so, to take any level of leverage or risk or ethical compromise that such maximization required (Engleden, 2008).

Few, if any internal, controls moderated these problems. Stop losses, where traders were subject to a requirement to close positions after a loss threshold was reached, existed, but they had little internal impact in reality. Employees who spoke out about concerns about risk and leverage were ignored and marginalised and during the bull years not to take risk was indeed to be wrong and to underperform in the ever inflating markets. Those who raised concerns relating to unethical behaviour were seen as not being "team players". Many firms had explicit policies of firing underperforming or disliked staff. Goldman Sachs for example fired the bottom 10% of their staff annually. Not to generate sufficient profits or to be one of those marginalised was to be on that list of annual firings. Increasingly there were "dysfunctional internal silos" (Tett, 2012, p300) that was unable to critique themselves internally and this was identified as a key factor in the failures of the

industry that led to the financial crisis (For example, Independent Commission on Banking, 2011).

Subsequent to the public bail out of banks and in the face of public anger over the continuation of bonus payouts after 2007, there was a great deal of criticism of the bonus culture. The Turner Report commented that “Remuneration policies... have created incentives for some executives and traders to take excessive risks and have resulted in large payments in reward for activities which seemed profit making at the time but subsequently proved harmful to the institution, and in some cases to the entire system” (FSA, 2009) and called for regulatory reform. Criticism came from within the industry too. For example, Nicastro of Unicredit comments, “we need to listen less to the market when they ask for short term performance...short term pressures may push banks to be over ambitious in business mix, organizational structure and risk taking ... everybody now has regrets: paying too much for, and doing too many deal”, Jim Freeman comments “The mark to market nature of transactions had a secondary effect .... you show a big profit in year one ... people get paid on that profit ...you risk paying out short term for a long term risk” or Simon Samuels, comments, “There’s an extraordinary tension between short term profit maximisation and long term value”. However, despite this pious handwringing by bankers over their failures, as at the time of writing, in reality no substantive regulatory reform has been made and the bonus bandwagon rolls on (CRESC, 2009). As well as the absolute amount of bonuses, financiers also then created a virtuous circle of money-making as the huge bonuses for industry leaders could not be consumed but were reinvested. With a circle of insiders financiers set up non-regulated funds with large amounts of pooled capital and exclusive knowledge and access. This then circulated capital from bonuses into asset markets of various types and further accelerated the vast gains in wealth by these elites (Engelden, 2008).

Finally, financiers also increasingly sought to seek political and ideological dominance with values directly taken from neoliberalism, neatly closing the circle on



the ideology that had served the elite so well. As Tett comments, “Elites try to maintain their power not simply by garnering wealth, but by dominating mainstream ideologies” (Tett, 2012, p298). Political influence was sought through lobbying and funding of political parties. In the UK both the Labour and Tory parties were significant recipients of party funding from the financial services industry, both from individuals and from firms. For example, the Tory party received over 50% of its 2012 funding from the City including donations from individuals of up to £4 million<sup>131</sup>. In addition, London financiers were active in the international circles of the industry, where relationships with politicians and policy-makers are forged in backrooms, and in funding opinion-forming bodies such as research institutes and universities. Similarly links between those political elites, financiers and the media have also been forged to dominate mainstream media with a neoliberal agenda, as has been revealed in the ongoing phone-tapping scandal in the UK, at the time of writing (Ismail et al, 2011; Froud et al, 2011).

In conclusion, these last aspects of the culture and norms of finance are the most important, closing as they do the circle of neoliberal philosophy and providing the means through the wealth and influence of the elite to dominate the much broader mainstream culture of UK society. Wealth had been transformed into exceptional political power that has not only ensured the minimisation of regulation and constraints on finance, but suppressed any public mainstream debate outside of the neoliberal rhetoric of individualism and entrepreneurship. During recent decades, a number of alternative political and interest groups have arisen, and since the financial crisis protests and riots have taken place. However they have been largely ineffective, partially due to a lack of a mainstream media platform, but also because of a lack of a unifying philosophy and politics that offers an alternative to neoliberalism.

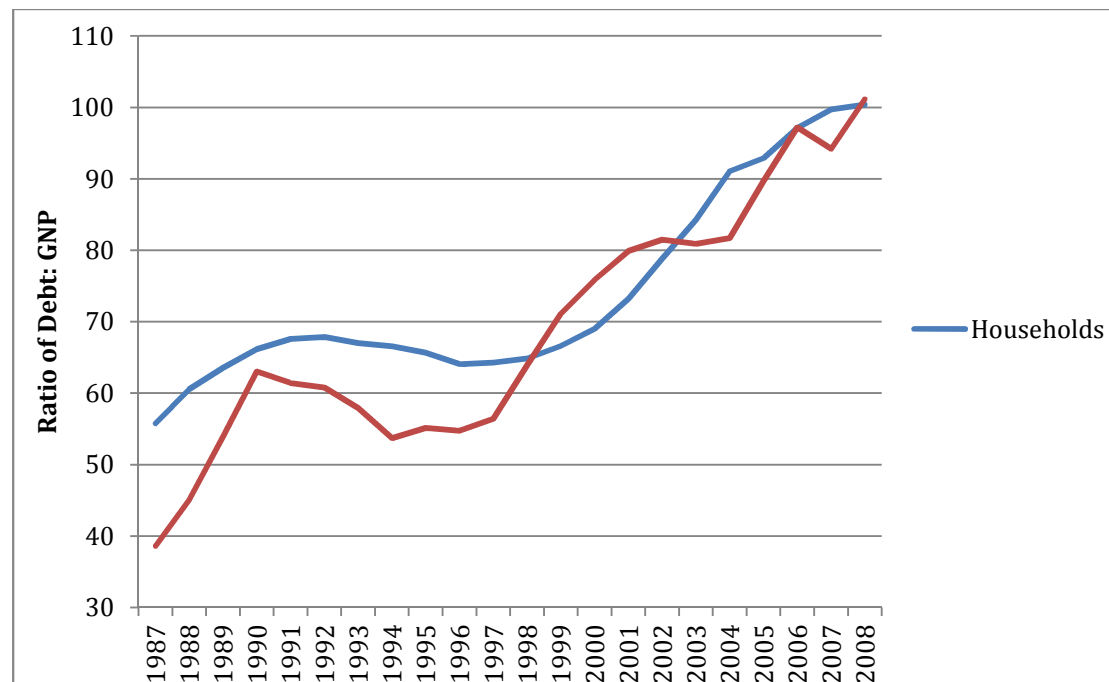
---

<sup>131</sup> Source: <http://www.guardian.co.uk/politics/2011/feb/08/tory-funds-half-city-banks-financial-sector>

### 4.3 The Ubiquitous Rise in Household and Corporate Debt

As noted in the previous section, the culture of the period of financialization encouraged increasing levels of debt which was funnelled into the housing market and consumption and that became a socialised norm. Similarly within the corporate sector, debt levels rose. This is illustrated in Figure 4-1 below, where the levels of debt within the UK household and non-financial corporate sectors<sup>132</sup>, as measured as a ratio against GNP, accelerated continually from the mid 1990s, from approximately 50% to 100% of GNP.

**Figure 4-1 UK household & corporate (Non-financial) debt as a ratio to GNP**



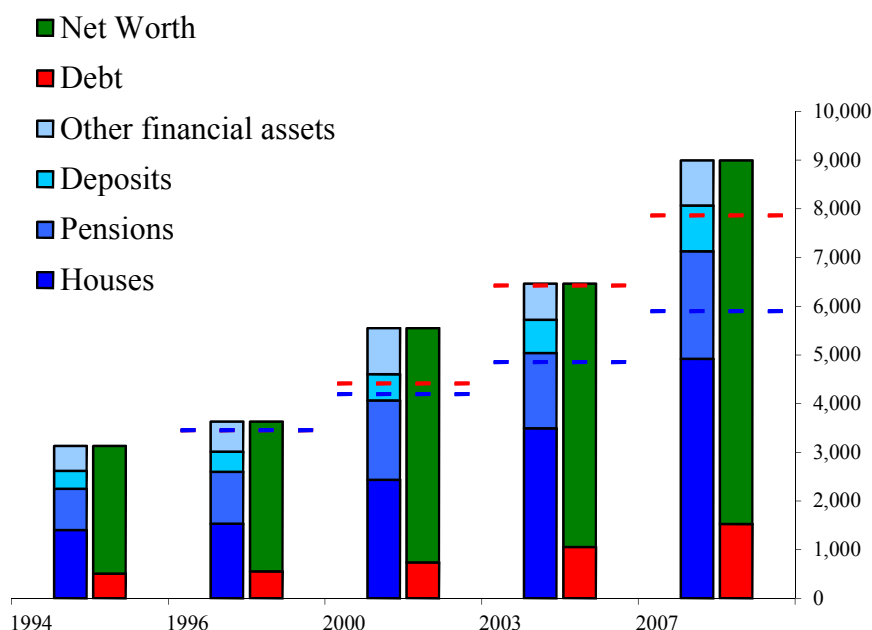
Source: Barwell and Burrows (2010)

The reasons behind this huge surge in borrowing by households can be seen in the changes in household balance sheets. In Figure 4-2 below, the balance sheets of households are shown for selected years from 1994 to 2007. As can be seen, household net worth increases. This increase, however is primarily due to increases

<sup>132</sup> Which mirrors rising lending in the banking sector as discussed in the prior section.

in the value of the housing stock, which grew from £1.4 trillion to £4.9 trillion and from 53% to 66% of net assets between 1994 and 2007. Pensions and deposits also increased in value but remained relatively constant percentages of net worth. Mirroring these changes in housing assets were increases in debt which tripled from £0.5 trillion to £1.5 trillion in the same period. Burrows of the Bank of England, from whom this data is drawn, comments “The household sector took on bank loans, predominantly to finance house purchases. House prices began a long march upwards, boosting net worth for house owners through revaluation effects” (Barwell and Burrows 2010, p11). Although less clear in this analysis, as discussed earlier, credit card debt also grew rapidly.

**Figure 4-2 Household Balance Sheets (1994-2007) £billions**

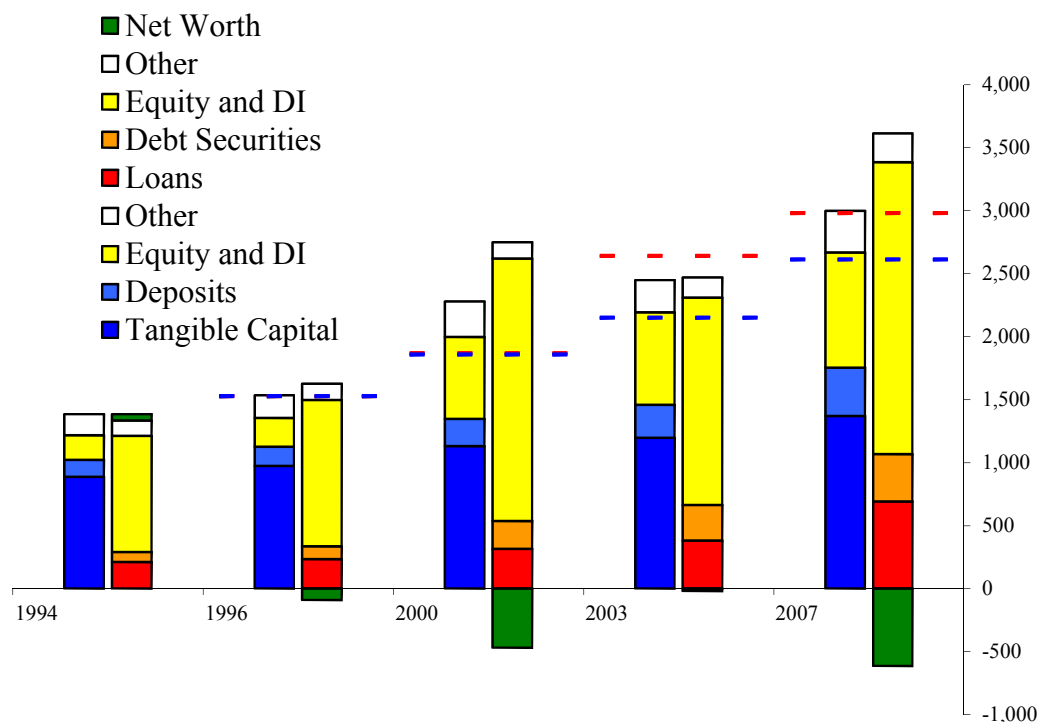


**Source: Barwell and Burrows (2011)**

In the corporate sector, balance sheets also significantly restructured during this period, as illustrated in Figure 4-3 below. Until 2000 balance sheets of corporations expanded modestly and expansion was not through bank credit but through equity. Burrows comments, “The key developments (in the nineties) were in equity markets.

The UK corporate sector brought in a lot of foreign equity<sup>133</sup> during this period, dominated by a number of high-profile deals, and revaluations effects were very large, as equity prices rose around 70% between 1996 and 1999". (Barwell and Burrows, 2010, p11). This period reflects the market hubris of that time around new technology and the "productivity miracle" as well as frenzied M&A activity especially in the TMT sector<sup>134</sup>. However, following the dotcom bust, corporate investment was more subdued and was covered by corporate savings (Barwell and Burrows, 2010).

**Figure 4-3 Non-financial corporate balance sheets (1994-2007) (£billions)**



Source: Barwell and Burrows (2011)

However as the 2000s progressed bank borrowing by the corporate sector increased. Critically, the nature of that financing changed with bank borrowing increasing and

<sup>133</sup> Note that equity financed M&A between two UK resident companies leads to zero expansion of UK corporate balance sheets as they simply swap equity between them but no new funds are raised although both companies' balance sheets are inflated in equal and offsetting amounts.

<sup>134</sup> Notably in the UK, Vodafone's takeover of Mannesmann in 2000.

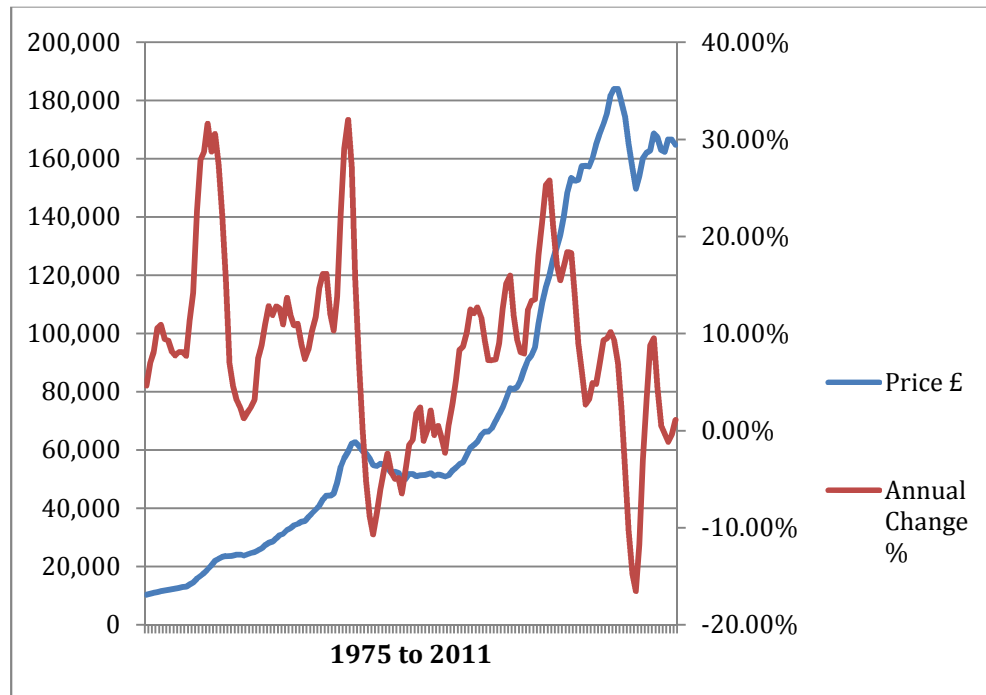
net equity issuance becoming negative. Borrows explains this shift as “a debt-fuelled overextension of the commercial property sector, and an increase in balance sheet restructuring, in which debt was taken on to increase the return to equity, in particular via private equity firms” (Barwell and Burrows, 2010, p22). As discussed in the prior section, such issuance of debt to leverage balance sheets of corporations was a prominent activity of investment banks through merger and acquisitions financing and a major activity of shadow banking entities.

#### 4.4 Accompanying Surges in Debt and Asset Inflation

As noted above, these increases in debt to finance purchases of real estate and M&A activity, were intimately linked to asset price inflation (Toporowski, 2010, p2). As Toporowski comments, “The crisis that broke out in 2007 is a crisis of asset inflation... the structural circumstances that produced the boom and then the crisis are the inflow of credit into asset markets and then the reversal of that inflow” (Toporowski, 2010, p63).

The link between the expansion of credit and asset inflation was most apparent in the household sector. The housing market experienced a prolonged period of asset price inflation as illustrated in Figure 4-4 below. As noted, this was related to a number of factors including the social norms which changed to socialise increasingly high levels of mortgages and frenzied speculation in the housing market as well as the economic factors of low interest rates, which allowed the servicing on larger capital sums, and banking practises where standards for borrowers were made increasingly lax in order to allow greater sums to be borrowed.

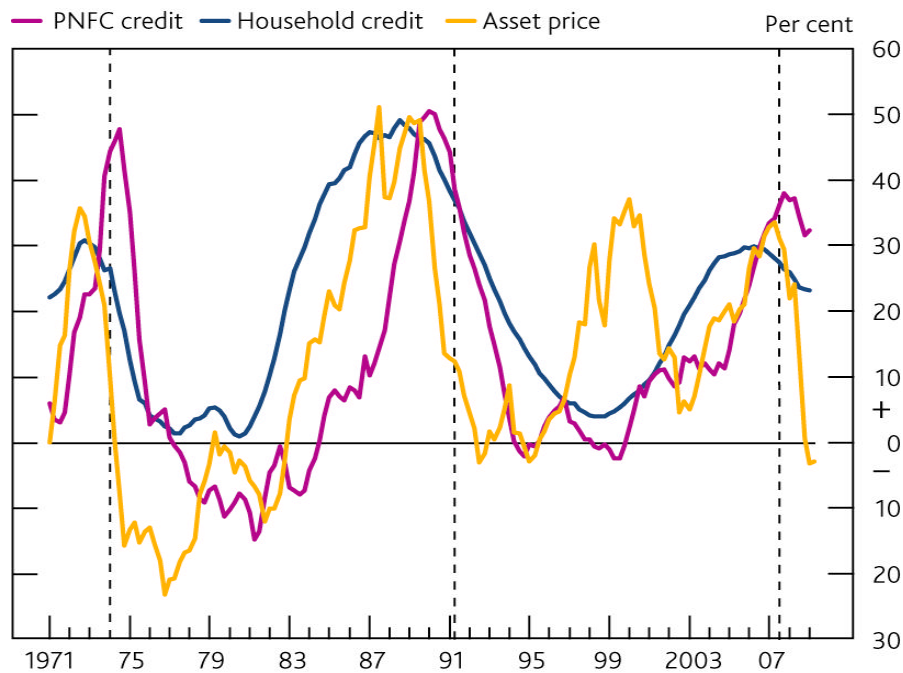
**Figure 4-4 UK House Prices (Absolute & Annual Inflation (Non-Inflation Adjusted))**



Source: Nationwide Building Society

However, none of these factors would have been effective in creating house price inflation without the basic underlying flow of credit into the sector. As illustrated in Figure 4-5, there is a close correlation between household credit and house prices over a number of years and this is the fundamental link between the household sector and the financial sector.

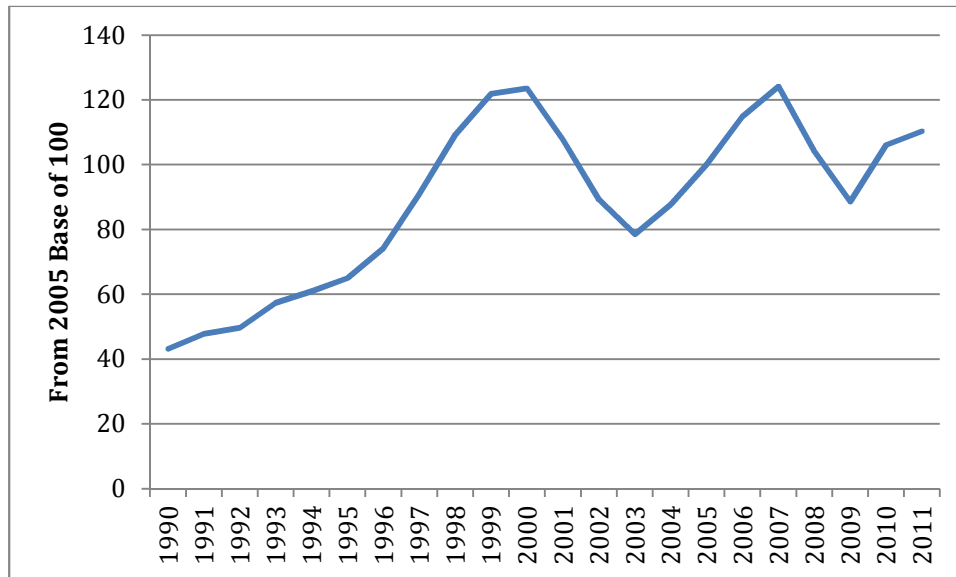
**Figure 4-5 UK Household Credit and asset prices**



Source: FSR, Bank of England, Financial Stability Review, October 2009

Similarly equity markets also showed price inflation. For example, as illustrated in Figure 4-6, the FTSE index rose from below 100 pre-1980 to peak at just under 3,500 in 2007. M&A activity and bank sheet restructuring were factors in encouraging corporations to seek increasing levels of leverage and in permitting financiers to provide it.

**Figure 4-6 UK Stock Market (1990-2011)**



**Source: Datastream and FESSUD team calculations.**

The commercial real estate market also mirrored those in the housing markets with a cycle of borrowing and asset inflation. During the 2000s commercial real estate borrowing accounted for approximately half of the increase in borrowing (Barwell and Burrows, 2010). In the Bank of England's 2006 Financial Stability Report there is warning of the "rapid expansion of lending to the commercial real estate sector and the coincident rise in commercial property prices" (Barwell and Burrows, 2010 p22) and of the indicators of a speculative bubble, commenting "exposures are highly concentrated... margins and interest cover on property lending have fallen while average LTV ratios have risen. Speculative office development has also been increasing" (FSR 2006, S2, p3). Such indicators show the rate at which the commercial real estate market also experienced both asset inflation and increasing financial fragility.

As has often been the case in speculative cycles, those participating pointed the unique factors justifying asset inflation, convinced that "this time it's different" (Rogoff et al, 2009). In the housing market there was discussion of the "fundamentals" that would ensure prices rose and remained eternally high. Factors



such as population growth, immigration, lack of housing supply, and increase in small households and so on were discussed to justify this belief in the media and in popular culture. Since the end of the long house price boom, prices have fallen by 14% (Source: The Economist, August 18<sup>th</sup>, 2012<sup>135</sup>) but many are still waiting for the housing market to return to its “normal” pattern<sup>136</sup> of unceasing rises in what might be described as the “borderline case (of individual rationality) hanging on in hope of some improvement or failing to take a specific sort of action in the face of changed circumstances” (Kindelberger, 2005. P44). Similarly, in the corporate market, the discussion about the “new productivity” and about the value of M&A activities and new financing techniques creating “shareholder value” was common. In fact, academic studies<sup>137</sup> suggest that the a majority of mergers and acquisition actually created little of the promised synergy or value and, in fact, most only create short term value for the targets shareholders based on share price inflation at acquisition (Kaplan, 2006).

#### 4.5 Consumption, Savings & Borrowing in the Household Sector

However, as noted, empirical financialization, where finance has simply increased in size and complexity, is not a particularly novel economic phenomena. Neither is the associated expansion of credit and asset price boom and busts. As Kindelberger comments, “Speculative manias gather speed through expansion of money and credit... every mania has been associated with the expansions of credit” (Kindelberger, 2005, p55). Similarly, Minsky links asset booms and increasingly

---

<sup>135</sup> <http://www.economist.com/node/21560599>

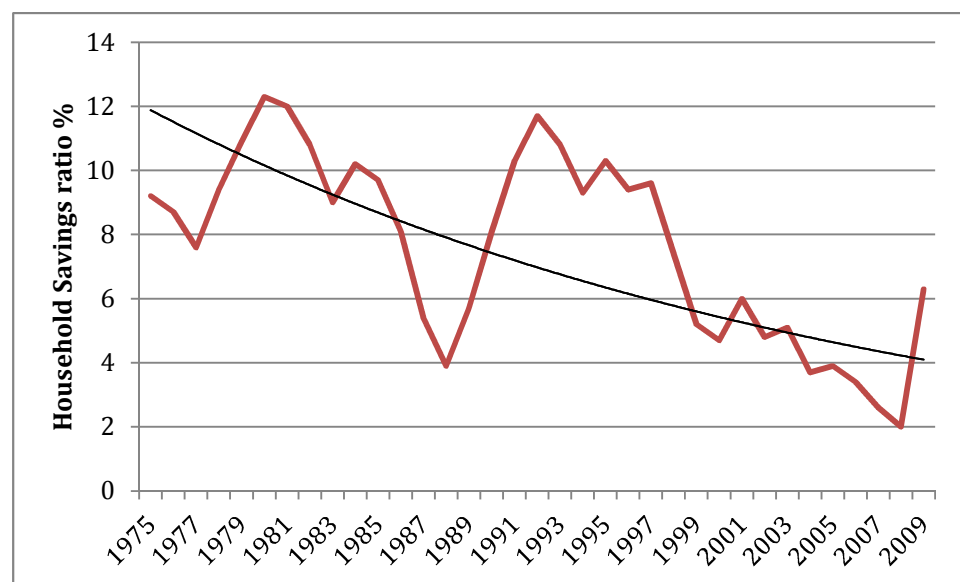
<sup>136</sup> The end of the UK housing market remains unknown but since the market peak in 2007 prices have fallen by 14% (Although buoyed largely by central London) which is relatively modest compared to other markets such as the US, Spain and Ireland. However the UK currently most closely resembles Japan where prices fell modestly each year, with occasional rises, from the peak in 1990 to the current date, meaning long term prices in housing collapsed in a slow motion manner to 20% of their peak (Saxon house et al, 2004).

<sup>137</sup> Although studies have founded variable results due to different methodology and time series as well as factors that vary by deals, such as the balance of equity & debt.

fragile debt financing structures, moving into speculative and then “Ponzi” financing (Minsky, 1986).

However, the UK has experienced a number of novel phenomena that are unique to the period, and that are the underlying processes of structural, not empirical, financialization. Primary amongst these were changes in the consumption and savings patterns of households. As discussed earlier, consumer culture increasingly became the dominant culture. One of the consequences of this was that norms and expectations of consumption and living standards started to accelerate. However given that consumption was growing faster than real earnings, the financing of increasing consumption levels had to seek new sources. Firstly, there was simply a decline in savings levels, and the previously saved funds, spent or used for debt payments. This is illustrated in Figure 4-7 below where the long term trend line for savings fell to all time lows by 2007.

**Figure 4-7 UK Household savings ratio with trend line (1975-2009)**



**Source: Bank of England.**

However as consumption expanded further, simple declines in savings switched to borrowing for consumption. This was additional to borrowing for asset purchases, as

discussed in the prior section, and the extent of it was one of the most important aspects of structural financialization. Amongst wealthier, property owning classes, the source of this borrowing became secured borrowing against unrealised gains in housing stock. Termed “equity withdrawal”, such borrowing grew every year from 1997 to 2007, peaking at £140 billion annually in 2006 before sharply declining during the financial crisis (Reinhold, 2012). Similarly, as discussed in the prior section, unsecured borrowing through credit cards also expanded.

The rises in financial market assets also created a comfort amongst those with stock portfolio or private pension plans and the “delusion of thrift” (Toporowski, 2010a, p89). As Toporowski comments, “Capital gains are therefore “naturally” attributed to provident and well-calculated asset purchase... rather than generalised asset inflation. In this way the propertied classes succumb to the comforting illusion... that their foresight and financial acumen have secured them their gains” (Ditto, p93-94). This further encouraged a lack of savings from income and, as shall be discussed below, changes in social and political attitudes.

The cumulative effects of these “wealth effects” and related financing for consumption was a major factor in the long boom of the 2000s where consumption, which composed the dominant share of GDP, grew at a rapid rate. However, by 2011, this cycle of inflated consumption was collapsing and was a major cause of the prolonged recession that occurred in the UK post 2007<sup>138</sup> (Kamath et al, 2011). Overall the flood of credit into the housing market, and hence indirectly via “equity withdrawal” into consumption, as well as lending directly for consumption were critical and fundamentally new processes that created increased instability in the economy, a key characteristic of the UK's financialization.

---

<sup>138</sup> In addition to unemployment and high inflation driving falls in real wages which were also important (Kamath et al, 2011).

#### 4.6 Financial Fragility and Production in the Corporate Sector

The impact in the corporate sector of heightened leverage and asset prices is more diverse and less clearly linked to consumption. As noted, commercial property prices experienced considerable inflation and while this encouraged speculative flows into the sector these were largely limited to heavily leveraged real estate companies.

However there were important impacts from the new methods of financing and balance sheet restructuring and leverage. As Toporowski comments, “Financial inflation changes the way in which the economy works though the impact of this inflation on corporations or companies financing themselves in these capital markets... (with an) extended festival of merger and acquisition activity and balance sheet restructuring” (Toporowski, 2010a, p65). This shift in financing created two important impacts. Firstly, corporation’s financial structure became more fragile and reliant on the future income flows of those corporations (Toporowski, 2010; Barwell and Burrows, 2010). Secondly, the shifts encouraged a shift in focus from production to financing methodologies. Such a shift fundamentally undermined investment in both ongoing production and future innovation by corporations. Whilst financial fragility certainly has important implications, critically the implied increase in financial fragility of the banking sector with exposure to corporations, it is not a new phenomenon. However, the shift from production to finance as the fundamental activity of non-financial corporation’s is a new phenomena and, again, important new process that characterises the UK’s financialization, as well as having significant long term negative implications for the overall economic structure of the UK<sup>139</sup>.

---

<sup>139</sup> In conjunction with the shift of investment into “off-shore” low cost production in non-UK countries such as Asia and Eastern Europe.

## 4.7 Rising Inequality in the UK

### 4.7.1 Introduction

The period of financialization, and particularly since 2000, has reinforced the inequalities that had set in during the Thatcher administration in the 1980s. Inequality has also further accelerated since the 2007 crisis. Indeed, a popular interpretation of this is that the structural changes within the economy that financialization has created a power shift away from labour to capital and that this has resulted in increasing inequality within the UK through reducing wage incomes. However in order to examine the changes that have taken place within the UK in relation to income distribution a nuanced view needs to be taken that examines not only income between labour and capital but income between different class segments of the population. In addition the impact of financialization on inequality also needs to examine asset inequality, with its feedback mechanisms into both income and security. This will be examined in more detail below.

Inequality has two aspects, asset inequality and income inequality (Joyce and Sibieta 2013). Income inequality is commonly measured by the Gini coefficient, a standard measure of income inequality that ranges from 0 (when everybody has identical incomes) to 1 (when all income goes to only one person). In the UK the Gini coefficient has consistently risen since the early 1980s from 3.0 to 3.4 by 2005. By 2010 the average income of the richest 10% of the population was twelve times that of the poorest 10%. This disparity was even greater when examining the top 1% who, by 2010, earns 15% and the top 0.1%, 5% of total national income (Source: OECD, 2011). According to the OECD “Increases in household income inequality have been largely driven by changes in the distribution of wages and salaries...Top earners saw their incomes rise particularly rapidly. Earners in the top 10% have been leaving the middle earners behind more rapidly than the lowest earners have been drifting away from the middle” (OECD, 2011, p22). In the UK these trends manifested themselves as average growth rates for the 1980s to 2000s of 2.1% in real income, but 2.5% for the top 10% and only 0.9% for the bottom 10%. In addition this trend has been

repeated in non-wage income where, “inequality in the distribution of... capital income, and returns from savings increased... [And] income taxes and cash transfers became less effective in reducing high levels of income inequality” (Ditto, p23). These issues will be discussed in more detail below.

Such rising inequality has been attributed to globalization and technical change, both arguably accompaniments to financialization, although evidence to support this remains ambiguous. However there is a consistent finding that institutional and regulatory structures are critical to income disparity (OECD 2011). In the UK, a number of such factors can be considered in relation to financialization. Firstly, clearly within finance itself and in the selected corporations, wages accelerated and provided high-skilled, high wage employment. This was particularly marked for the top earners.

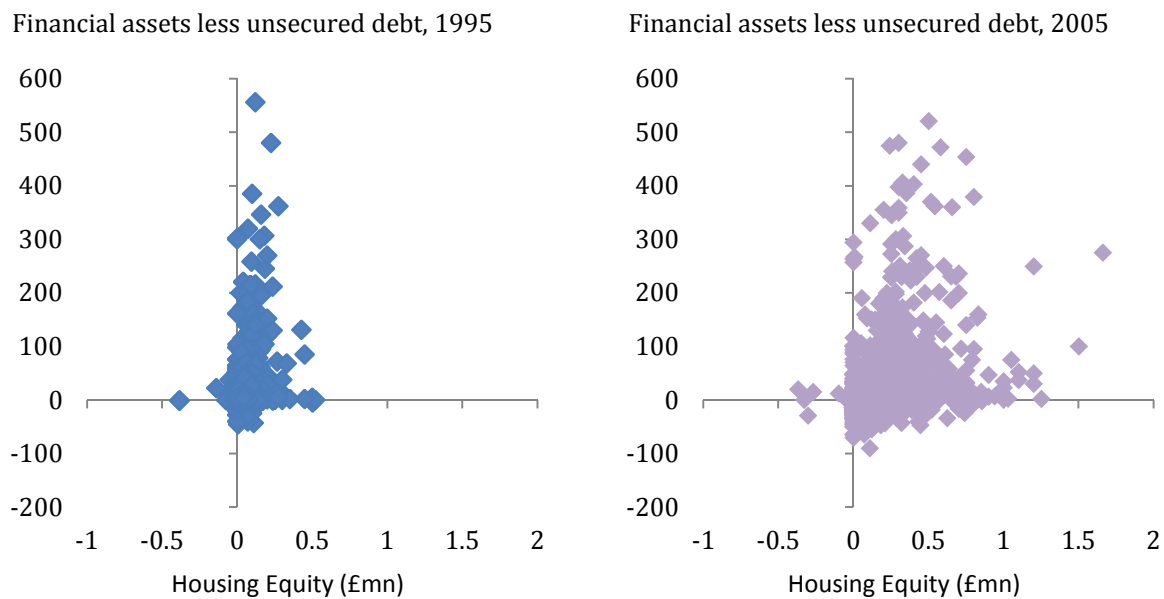
At the bottom end of earners, and especial for the low skilled, protective structures have been destroyed and replaced by neoliberal employment conditions. This included the breakdown of traditional labour unions during the Thatcherite governments and the development of “flexible labour markets” under successive government legislation which removed protection for employees. The latter included removable of restrictions on hiring and firing of employees, the introduction of short-term temporary contract work and attacks on the minimum wage<sup>140</sup>. Overall those at the bottom became increasing insecure in their work and subject to low wages with little bargaining power to increase wages and improve conditions.

The second aspect of inequality is asset inequality. Assets not only given immediate use value, but also provide a form of long term security and savings. As illustrated in Figure 4-8 below, which shows the dispersion of net assets in the UK, asset inequality has increased, and largely relates to house price inflation. Asset inequality has also been increased by those able to invest in financial investments and pensions and, as share markets surged, these provided further capital gains.

---

<sup>140</sup> Introduced by the Labour Government in 1998.

**Figure 4-8 Distribution of Household Assets**



**Source: Barwell and Burrows (2010)**

As would be expected, house price inflation created large gains to those who acquired property early in the bubble or who sold during the boom at a realised gain. However for others who acquired property as the boom gathered pace, the impact was more varied<sup>141</sup>. As noted the level of debt compared to income continues to rise and there arose what was effectively a “pyramid banking scheme” (Toporowski, 2010a, p86) with new purchasers paying sellers using borrowed funds. Also those who purchased around the peak of the boom have seen capital losses. By 2012, 21% of mortgagors had very high loan-to-value ratios (Including 5% with “negative equity”), representing effectively zero net assets from participation in house ownership (Kamath, 2011).

However, asset inflation also simply excluded the poorest. As Toporowski comments, there is “marginalization of those without appreciative wealth... not having property denies the marginalised sections of society the opportunity to operate balance sheets actively, debt is more likely to finance current consumption,

<sup>141</sup> There are also intergenerational effects of housing inflation as the young acquire property at inflated prices from the older generation.

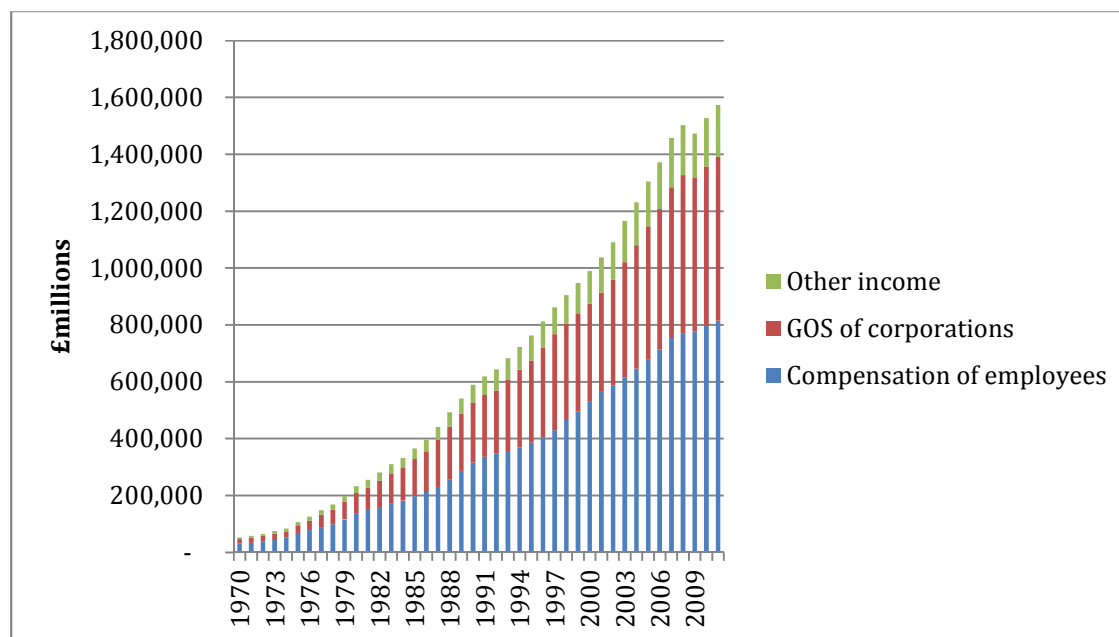
rather than acquisition of inflatable assets... An unequal distribution of income is thus enhanced by a growing distinction between the “balance sheet” rich and the “balance sheet” poor”. (Toporowski, 2010a, p95). This marginalization is further deepened by the shift in the distribution and amount of debt in the 2000s, with those in lower socio-economic groups, not only failing to acquire inflating assets, but seeing rising levels of debt. By 2005, 9% of renters had unsecured debts in excess of their pre-tax annual incomes and 50% of them reported their debt repayments to be a burden. (Waldron & Young, 2006). Thus asset inequality was double edged for the poor who both failed to acquire inflating assets and who incurred disproportional debt. Asset inequality is also discussed further below.

#### 4.7.2 Income Inequality: Labour Share, “Waged” Elites and Bonuses

The basic argument proposed, that declining labour power relative to capital has resulted in increasing inequality, can be examined by examining patterns of national income split between labour, capital and “other”, where the latter represents mainly unearned income such as rents and dividends. This data is, in fact, consistent with this, as illustrated in Figure 4-9 and Figure 4-10 below for 1970 to 2009. As can be seen, all income sources grew with total national income over the period. However shares of national income shifted with labour's share declining from an average of 60% in the 1970s to an average of 52% in the 2000s. Comparative increases were seen in both corporate income and other income which has average shares of 29% and 11% respectively in the 1970s, increasing to an average of 35% and 12% in the 2000s.

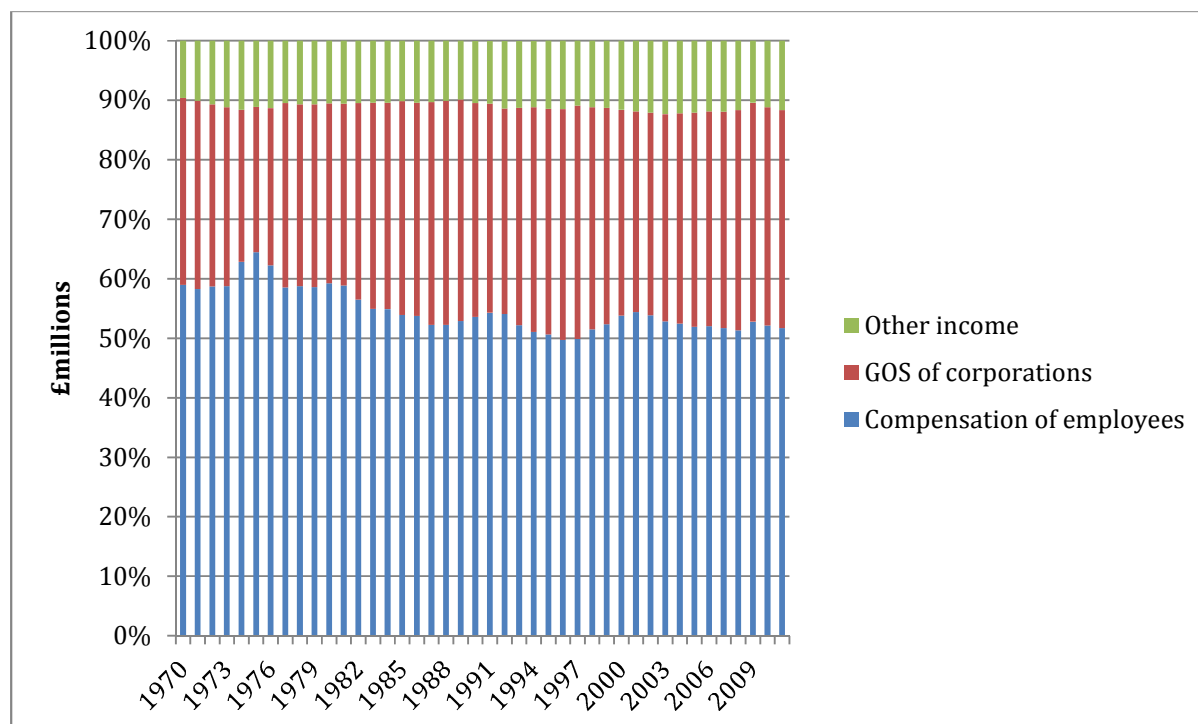


**Figure 4-9 Share of national income by income components (1970-2011): Absolute terms**



Source: ONS

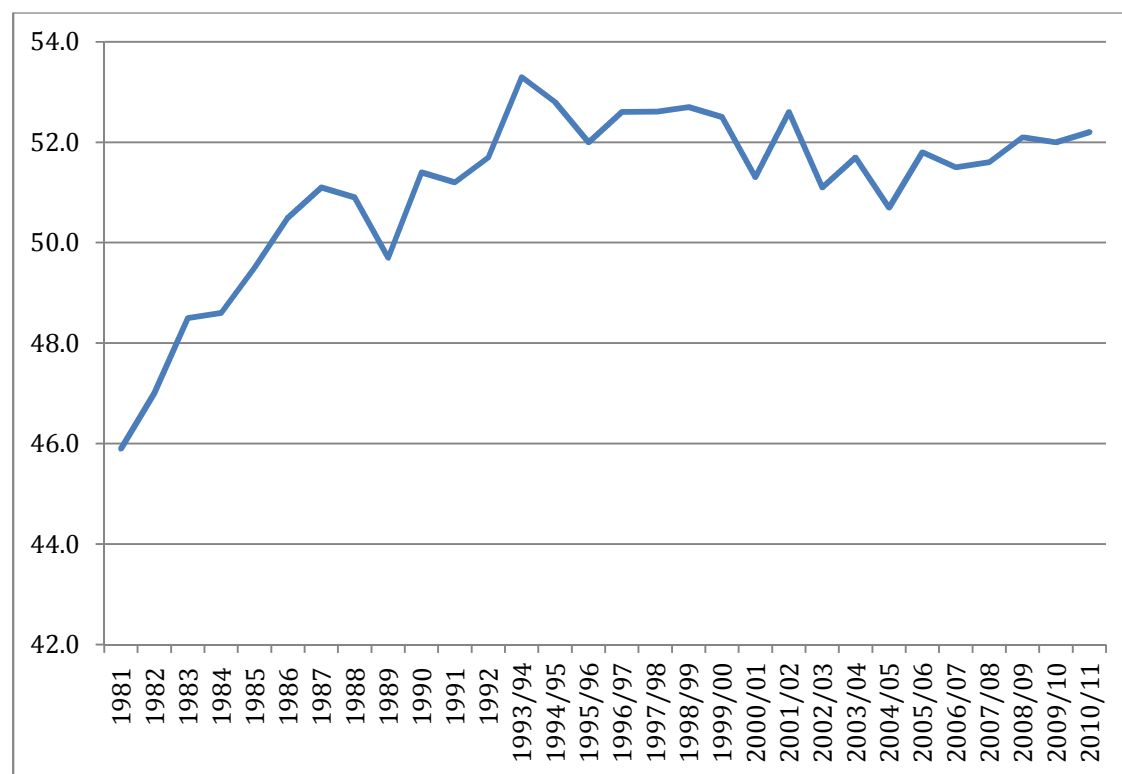
**Figure 4-10 Share of national income by income components: (1970-2011)Percentage terms**



Source: ONS

However ever within this shift in income distribution away from labour, income within labour also undertook significant changes during the period of financialization. Firstly overall basic income inequality increased. This is illustrated in Figure 4-11 below, showing the Gini coefficient, the standard measure of income inequality, for the UK. Overall, the Gini coefficient, has risen since 1980. The period of accelerating inequality was, however, concentrated in the 1980s and peaked in 1999, declined slightly to 2004 before again increasing. Notable, therefore, is that most of the increase in the Gini coefficient took place prior to 1994, and thus did not take place during the most intense period of financialization.

**Figure 4-11 UK Gini coefficients 1977-2011**

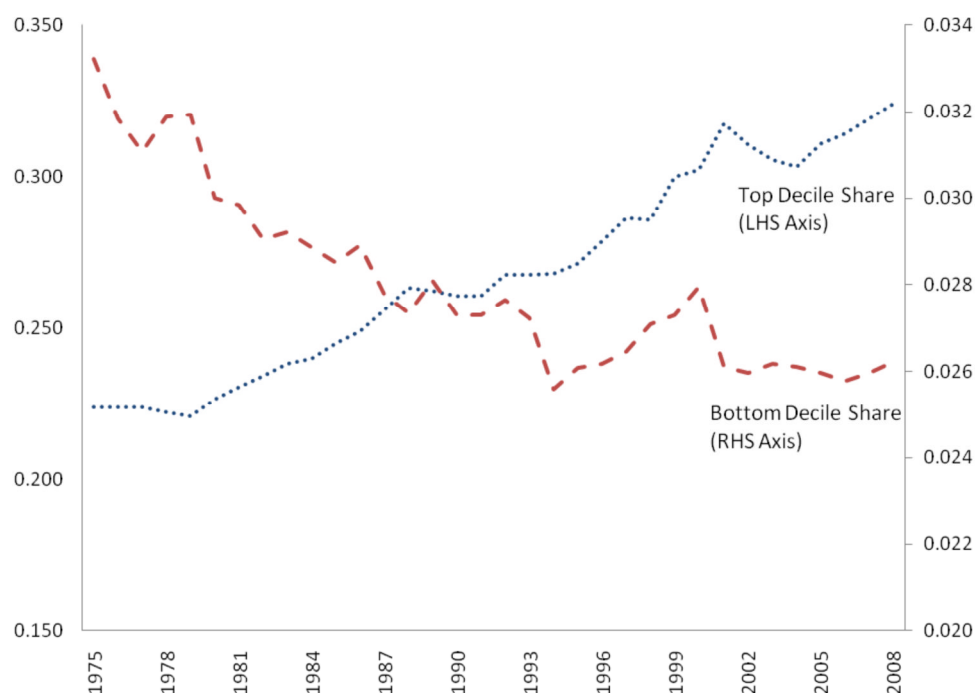


**Source: ONS**

This trend is at odds with the expectation that financialization is closely associated with rising inequality. However, when a more detailed breakdown of trends is examined a different pattern emerges. Firstly, within the bottom and top deciles an

extreme pattern of rising inequality has emerged. As illustrated below in Figure 4-12<sup>142</sup>, from 1970, throughout the period of financialization, there has been a continual increase in the share of wages accruing to the top decile and a continual decline in that accruing to the bottom decile. In 1970 the top received 22.4% of labour income and this then rose consistently throughout the period, reaching 29.6% by 2008. For the bottom decile, however, its share of labour income consistently fell from 3.4% in 1970 to 2.5% by 1990 before becoming broadly stable for the remaining years to 2008. Overall the bottom deciles share of national income declined and then stagnated. By contrast the top deciles share continually grew, accelerating away from both the bottom and the middle deciles.

**Figure 4-12 Shares in total wages for top and bottom decile earners**



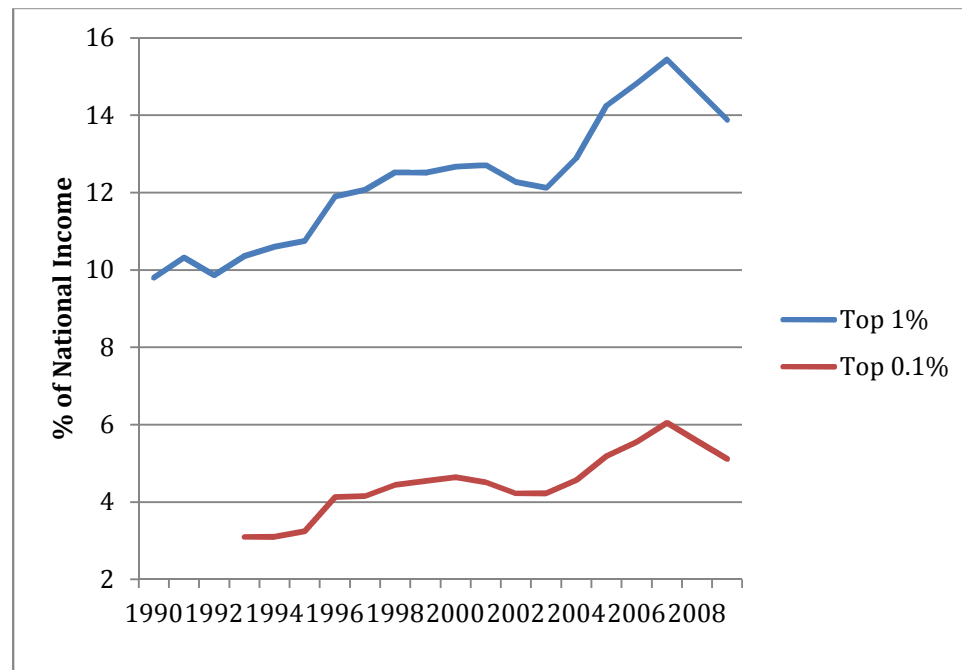
**Source: Bell & Reenen, 2010 (Secondary source: Post 2008 not available)**

This pattern of rising inequality driven by increasing share of income accruing to the top earners can be further analysis to see the pattern of change within the top decile. Figure 4-13 below shows how the huge gains of the top decile, in fact, are even more concentrated

<sup>142</sup> Figures are based on tax return and are pre-tax income on an annual basis.

within that decile, with the top 1% and top 0.1% continually increasing their share of national income (With a slight drop during the financial crisis). As illustrated in Figure 4-13, the end result of these trends is that, by 2008, the top 1% and 0.1% of earners were receiving 15% and 6% of all national income respectively.

**Figure 4-13 Share of National Income of Top 1% and Top 0.1% of Earners (ONS basis)**



Source: Alveredo et al, 2011. (Secondary source: 2011 not available)

In considering these trends, it is clear that in examining the impact of financialization on shares of national income, it is necessary to differentiate between “labour” within the economy. As noted, the situation for those in the bottom was a decline and then stagnation of their share of income. In examining the argument that financialization has reduced the power of labour, it is these workers where this argument seems most relevant as, typically, low paid jobs are low skilled jobs and it is these workers who have been most impacted by issue related to financialization and neoliberalism, such as decline and destruction of trade unions and the rise of unregulated and casualised labour markets.

However at the very top end of “labour” are in fact workers who have been highly successful in capturing an increasing share of national income. When this top decile is then decomposed by industry, it is shown that these workers are highly concentrated in financial services and related business services<sup>143</sup>. Tax based studies show that 72% of gains in national income by the top decile from 1998 to 2007 were captured by finance workers with a further 53% being captured by related business services. Thus a total of 125%<sup>144</sup> of the gains in income in this top decile accrued to those workers involved in financialization.

#### 4.7.3 The Role and Extent of Bonuses in Inequality

This trend of rising inequality was accentuated by bonuses and particularly bonuses in financial services and related industries. Bonuses are made across the wage distribution, with on average 38% of workers receiving one in 2008. However in the top of the distribution 63% of workers received a bonus in 2008 and a huge 82% for the top percentile. Of this, 25% of all earning to top decile finance workers was in the form of a bonus but 51% of earnings of top 1% finance workers was received as bonuses. By the end of the decade to 2008, the top decile received £20 billion more over and above a proportional increase of the total wages and, of this £12bn was received by financial sector workers. The vast majority of this was received as bonus payments (Bell & Reenan, 2010; Bell & Reenan completed a detail study of wage inequality, calculating the bonus component from samples of tax returns, which gives a more accurate figure than other sources as it includes, for example, share option elements).

This bonus culture is largely focused in the financial services and related industries plus top executives at some large corporations. Bell and Rennan comment “almost the entire increase in wage inequality over the last decade is a result of increased

<sup>143</sup> Mainly accounting, law and management consulting, whose major UK client are within the financial services industry.

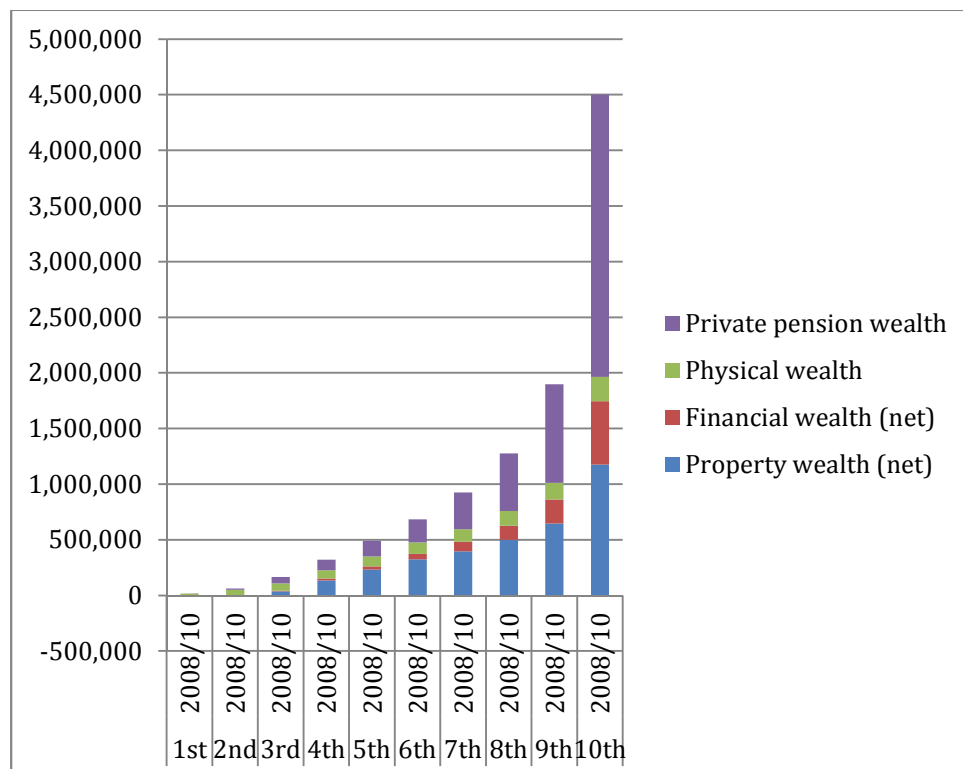
<sup>144</sup> The figure is above 100% as a number of industries saw falls in shares of national income within the top decile. This included public administration, education and manufacturing.

bonuses going to workers at the top of the wage distribution... (and) large bonus payments are almost the exclusive preserve of the financial sector” (Ditto, p10). In fact they found 60% of the rise in the income share of the top decile was received by finance workers who represented 12% of the workforce numerically. Further the Bank of England also commented on the trend, “Of course the growth in those bonuses is contributing to the widening inequality... This is not just true of the City ... The average CEO in the United Kingdom earns around 100 times more than the average worker” (Gieve, 2007, Bank of England speech).

#### 4.7.4 Asset Inequality

These trends for income are also repeated in asset ownership with similar trends – rising inequality and extreme tails of wealth in the upper 1% – apparent in asset inequality. In 2010, aggregate total wealth of all private households in the UK was £10.3 trillion and the Gini coefficient for wealth was 0.61. As the Gini coefficient indicates, wealth was highly unequally distributed. The top decile of households held £4.5 trillion or 44% of wealth, making them 4.3 times wealthier than the bottom 50 per cent of households combined. The top two deciles owned 62 per cent of all wealth or £6.4 trillion and held 92 times the wealth of the bottom two deciles which amounted to a mere £0.06 trillion. (Source: ONS). These figures are illustrated in Figure 4-14 below.

**Figure 4-14 Total aggregate wealth: by deciles, 2010 £ Million**



Source: Wealth and Assets Survey (Latest 2010 shown), Office for National Statistics

In fact by 2011, the median value for household total wealth was £232,000, with the wealthiest averaging net worth of £2,870,000 and the bottom 10% less than £13,000, making the average assets of the a individual in the top 10% 12 time richer than the median and 216 times the average in the bottom decile. These figures are illustrated in Table 4-1 below.

**Table 4-1 Wealth: averages for individuals within deciles, 2012 £ Million**

Household Total Wealth Thresholds, Great Britain,  
2008/10

Wealth Band	Total Wealth (£)
Bottom 10%	13,000
50%	232,000
Top 10%	967,000
Top 1%	2,807,000

**Source: Wealth and Assets Survey (Latest 2010 shown), Office for National Statistics**

In addition, and masked by the above aggregates, in 2010 nearly a quarter (24.3 per cent) of households had negative net financial wealth. This included 13 per cent of those individuals who belonged to the highest socio-economic group (Large employers and higher managerial) and who were apparently income-rich but asset-poor. However negative net worth was again concentrated in the lower socio-economic groups with 33 per cent of individuals, who were in the 'never worked or long term unemployed' socio-economic group having not just nothing, but negative net worth. (Source: ONS)

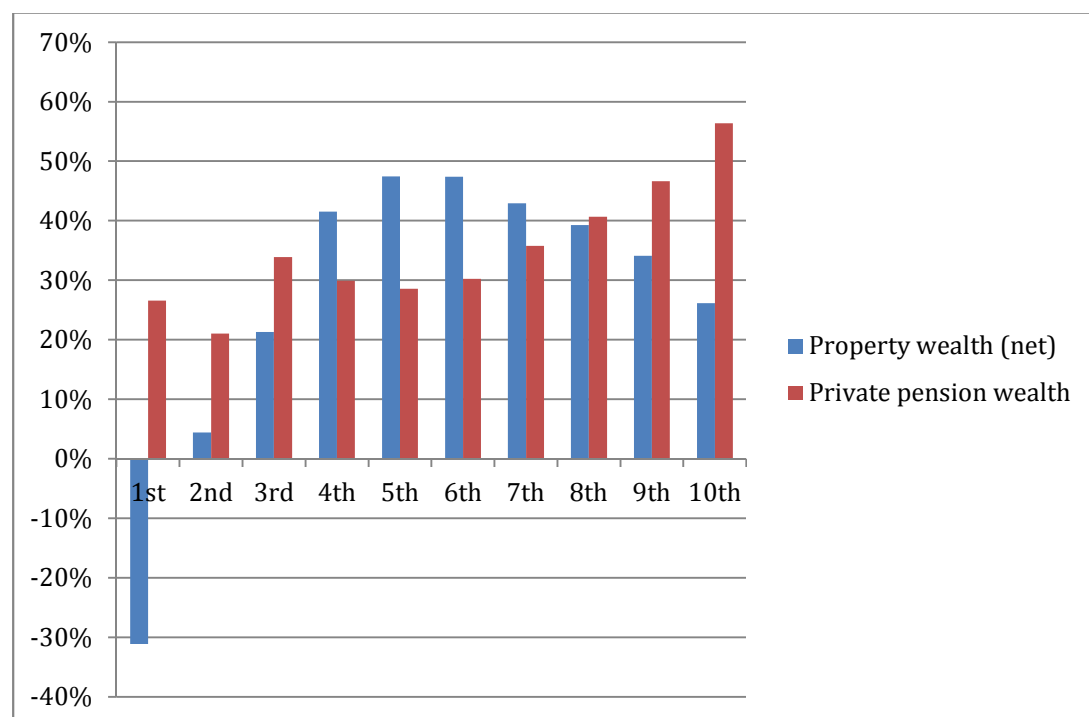
As noted in the UK Country study, a major factor in these high levels of asset inequality have been the property price inflation and related borrowing and unsecured, typically consumer, borrowing which have been fundamental structural aspects of financialization. In the lower socio-economic class where unsecured borrowing is concentrated, borrowing against zero assets can obviously lead to negative net worth, especially in situations where low absolute income makes repayment of debt difficult. In the upper classes however, negative net worth is likely to relate to borrowing including mortgages and consumer credit. In relation to mortgages, 21% of all mortgagors had low or negative loan-to-value ratios by 2012 as property prices declined (Source: Kamath, 2011). In addition those with high incomes are also able to access high levels of unsecured borrowing based upon



assessment of their repayment capacity from income rather than assets. Again, those who have over extended themselves are likely to have negative net worth, although probably of a temporary nature.

The impact of financialization can also be seen in the differentiated nature of asset holdings between deciles within the population. Figure 4-15, below, illustrates how the middle classes have wealth concentrated in property with the middle four deciles holding an average of 45% of net wealth in property compared to 26% of the top decile. Similarly, private pension wealth makes the largest contribution to the top decile with 56% of total wealth being held in such funds compared to only 31% for the middle four deciles.

**Figure 4-15 Percentage of wealth by asset class, 2008/10**



**Source: Wealth and Assets Survey (Latest 2010 shown), Office for National Statistics**

As noted above, part of the structural aspects of financialization was/is?? the inflation of the housing market with consequential growth in housing asset and

related mortgages. In addition private pensions replaced social welfare provisions of pensions. The asset holdings of different deciles of wealth probably reflect the prioritising of the acquisition of property in rapidly inflating markets by the middle classes. This can be seen not only in the high level of primary home ownership with 68% of the population owning their own homes but, especially amongst the middle classes, increasing levels of secondary holdings of property with 10.1% owing secondary properties in the UK by 2010 including 6% with second UK or foreign home and 3.6% owing buy-to-let properties (Source: ONS). Indeed the lack of acquisition of pension funds by the middle classes may not only reflect the prioritisation of property and frenzied leveraging in inflating markets prior to 2007, but a culture that promoted a belief in an eternally inflating housing market which would provide long term security including and replacing a pension.

However for those with huge surplus incomes such as in the top decile and especially the top 1%, diversification away from property into pension and other financial assets becomes possible and desirable and this then take surplus funds. It should be noted too that for top tax payer's pension funds provided huge tax breaks with assets being able to be fully sheltered from tax when directed to pension funds. This includes funds whose primary asset is property. This for the top earners pension funds were very attractive vehicles for storing assets and avoiding taxation. Finally however, both asset, but particularly income, inequality, needs to consider the impact of distributive policy including taxation and welfare provisions. Obviously such polices can be significantly redistributive. However in the period of financialization from 1980 to 2010 there is little impact. Taxation was broadly neutral in relation to redistribution, with direct taxes reducing inequality, as measured by the Gini coefficient, by an average of 3 percentage points and indirect taxes increasing inequality by an average of 4 percentage points during the period. There was a positive impact caused by the effects of cash benefits which reduced inequality, as measured by the Gini coefficient, by an average of 15 percentage points over the period. However the study also found that, from 2004, the impact of benefits

was significantly reduced and that the reduction in inequality was highly concentrated in the retired due to their receipt of state pensions and other benefits (Source: Anyaegbu, 2011). Overall taxation and social welfare effects acted to increase inequality, leaving behind those in non-retired, low income groups.

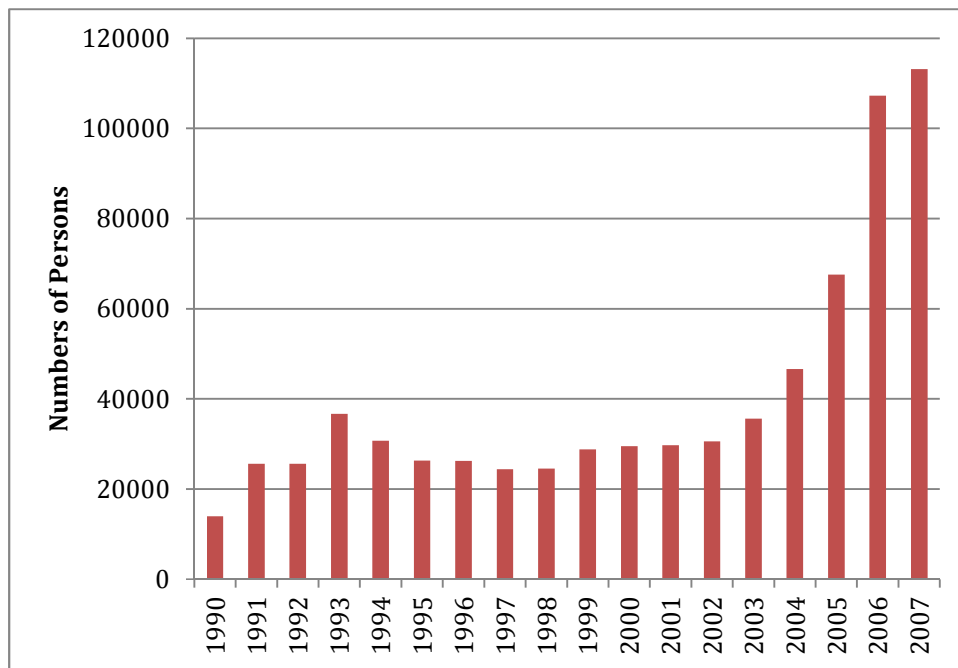
Overall, to summarise the pattern of inequality in the UK during the period of financialization, it would be characterised by rising income and asset inequality. However this rising inequality is most distinguished by the rise, within this broad pattern of rising inequality between the lower and middle classes, by a very level of highly concentration of wealth and income in not only the top 10% of the population but the top 1%. This is true both of income and assets. Factors that link this rising inequality to financialization and neoliberalism include the stagnation of wages gains in the lower classes with the destruction of trade unions and protective legislation and the impact of inflated housing markets and the middle classes passion to acquire them. However it is also characterised by the simple factor of the huge levels of compensation in the financial services industry including the rise of the bonus culture, and the secondary effects of such huge levels of income into asset acquisition. It's this rise of a new elite capturing an ever greater share of national income that is the essence of inequality driven by financialization.

#### **4.8 The Assumption of Risk by Households**

In addition to inequality, the UK has also seen rising insecurity during the period of financialization, with the shift of risk from the state to individuals and households. Underlying increasing insecurity has been “the financialization of daily life” (Martin, 2002). As discussed above , debt-financed consumption and asset speculation have become a central activity of households. Martin comments that households have begun “to think like capitalists” (p9-10). In the UK, family homes and pensions, once the source of long term savings and security, have been objects for speculation and for the generation of gains to finance both short and long term consumption.

In the short-term such behaviour has created financial insecurity with the huge increases in household indebtedness creating “elevated distress levels” (Kamath, 2011, p309). For example, by 2010, 12% of the population reported financial problems, including paying for basic needs such as accommodation and household bills, and 7.5% were behind on bill and credit commitments. Distress also was far higher in lower socio-economic groups. (Kamath, 2011). As illustrated in Figure 4-16 below, this is reflected in the surge in personal bankruptcies in the UK. Such widespread, basic financial insecurity affected the wellbeing of individuals and households.

**Figure 4-16 Personal bankruptcies in the UK**



**Source: Bank of England.**

However long-term insecurity has also been created, including in the provision of pensions and health care. As part of the financialization of daily life, asset owning classes are relying on inflation in long-term asset markets. However such reliance is, in fact, the assumption of the long-term speculative risk of those markets. Should inflation not continue or, as in Japan since 1990, long-term asset prices deflate, debts may need to be serviced from income rather than credit operations with

assets. Long-term insecurity is, however, greatest for those marginalised from asset ownership as not only do they have no speculative assets but the safety net provided by the state, such as the National Health Service and state pensions, are being minimised or dismantled by the neoliberal government (discussed further below). Indeed by 2009, only 6.4 million people out of a UK population of 63 million, or about 10%, had a private pension plan (Source: ONS) and the proportion of the young able to purchase property has declined.

#### 4.9 Political Economy of Inequality and Insecurity

Inequality and instability have increased in the UK and have been the primary processes in the “construction of consent” to neoliberalism. Firstly the wealthier classes have become alienated from the welfare state. The previous welfare functions of government to provide them with education, health care and pension provision have been replaced by the “emergence of inflated property and financial asset markets as a “welfare state of the middle classes... (which) socialise the financial liabilities of those owning such assets” (Toporowski, 2010, p.94). Property owning classes cross-insure themselves through asset markets and the liquidity and inflation of those markets for their welfare and future consumption needs. “This has had the political consequence of alienating those with property from a welfare state system for which they pay but from which they derive little benefit. This disconnection lies behind the middle class taxpayers demand to reduce the cost of that welfare state by concentrating state benefits more narrowly on “those in need”. In its turn such constriction reinforces that middle classes alienation from the state system” (ibid). The political consequence has been acceptance of the neoliberal agenda of dismantling the welfare state currently being enacted by the Tory government.

In addition it has allowed the development of “state-administered social welfare as a system for prosecuting the poor” (Toporowski, 2010a, p95) where “minimum income is increasingly delivered with a degree of institutional bullying and hectoring,

ostensibly to make welfare claimants more active in securing their financial independence". Reminiscence of the Victorian poor houses, it has become acceptable to punish the poor through provision of apparent assistance. "The selective penalization of those without property or income is a natural consequence of a state welfare system that is no longer comprehensive because the middle class is increasingly opting out of it" (ibid).

Summarising Toporowski (2010a, p.96) comments, "Financial inflation is therefore no mere temporary departure from equilibrium in a standardised model of capitalism. It changes the character of capitalism and the range of choices that firms, individuals and households face. An enhanced option to consume without income is brought at the cost of financial instability, industrial decadence and regressive social values".

Three decades ago it was noted that the peculiarity of British capitalism is its combination with a position as a financial intermediary in the international financial system (Coakley and Harris 1983). This created not only an unique relationship with British non-financial businesses, but also British asset-owning households. The result is not so much a financial system that serves British people and British enterprise, but a British economy that is perhaps more vulnerable than any other one to the conjuncture in its financial markets.

## 5 Bibliography

ABFA(2012), Economic Report, Issue No 8, (2011Q3-2011Q4)

Allen, G., (2001), *The Private Finance Initiative (PFI)*, Economic Policy and Statistical Section, Research Paper 01/117

Anyaeibu, G. (2010), *The effects of taxes and benefits on income inequality, 1980–2009/10*, Office for National Statistics

Arestis, P. (2011), *The Financial Crisis: Origins and Implications* Palgrave Macmillan: Basingstoke.

Allen, G., (2001), *The Private Finance Initiative (PFI)*, Economic Policy and Statistical Section, Research Paper 01/117

Bailey, A., (2011), Promoting a prudent and stable financial system, s.l.: <http://www.bankofengland.co.uk/publications/Documents/speeches/2011/speech534.pdf>.

Bagaria N., et al, (2012), Fiscal Consolidation During A Depression [Report]. - London School of Economics, Centre for Economic Performance, 2012. [www.lse.ac.uk](http://www.lse.ac.uk)

Bain, K., and Howells, P.,(2007), *Financial Markets and Institutions*, Prentice Hall, 5<sup>th</sup> edition.

Balling, M., (2009), Productivity in the Financial Services Sector, SUERF STUDIES 2009/4

Bank for International Settlements, Quarterly reviews, various, <http://www.bis.org/>

Bank for International Settlements, (2002), The Transformation of the Financial Services Industry, s.l.: <http://www.bis.org/fsi/fsipapers02.pdf>.

Bank for International Settlements, (2001), *G10 Report on Consolidation in the Financial Sector*, s.l.: <http://www.bis.org/publ/gten05.pdf>.

Bank for International Settlements (BIS), (2005), *Report on Consolidation in the Financial Sector*, s.l.: <http://www.bis.org/publ/gten05ch2.pdf>.

Bank of England, (2011), Papers for “Workshop for heads of financial stability: challenges to financial stability - 23 to 25 March 2011”: <http://www.bankofengland.co.uk/>.

Bank of England, Various. Annual Report, s.l.: <http://www.bankofengland.co.uk/>.

Bank of England, Various. Financial Stability Report, s.l.: <http://www.bankofengland.co.uk/>.

Bank of England, Various. Inflation Report, s.l.: <http://www.bankofengland.co.uk/>.

Bank of England (2012), Financial Stability Report June 2012, <http://www.bankofengland.co.uk/publications/Pages/fsr/2012/fsr31.aspx>

Bank of England (2003), *The EU Financial Services Action Plan: a guide*, Quarterly Bulletin Autumn 2003

Bank of England (2008), *Does sterling still matter for monetary policy?* , Quarterly Bulletin 2008 Q2

Bank of England (2000), *Finance for small firms*, A Seventh Report, London

Bank of England (1999), *Finance for small firms*, A Sixth Report, London

Bank of England, (2009), *Trends in Lending*, August.

Barwell R., and Burrows, O. (2010), ‘Growing Fragilities? Balance Sheets in the Great Moderation’, *Bank of England Financial Stability Paper* No. 10, London.

Bell, B. & Reenan, J. (2010), Bankers pay and extreme wage inequality in the UK, <http://eprints.lse.ac.uk/28780/1/cepsp21.pdf>

Bernanke, B. (2004). The Great Moderation , s.l.: FDR Remarks by Governor Ben S. Bernanke at the meetings of the Eastern Economic Association, Washington, DC .

Bernstein, G., (2011), *The Myth of Decline: The Rise of Britain since 1945*, Random House

BDRC Continental.(2011), *SME Finance Monitor Survey*, November 2011

Bird, G., (1989), *Commercial Bank Lending and Third World Debt*. London: MacMillan.

BIS (2005), ‘Fundamental Causes of Consolidation’ Bank for International Settlements 2005 Basle.



- BIS(2011), *The UK and the Single Market*, Trade and Investment Analytical Papers, Topic 4 and 18, Department for international Development
- BIS and CEPR (2012), *Twenty Years On, The UK and the Future of the Single Market*, HM Government
- BIS, (2009), *The Supply of equity finance to SMES: Revisiting the "equity gap", A Report to the Department for Business, Innovations and Skills* (BIS), SWQ Consulting
- BIS., (2012a), SME Access to External Finance, *BIS Economic Paper* No.16
- BIS., (2012b), Boosting Finance Options for Business Basle
- BIS., (2011), *BIS Small Business Survey 2010*, IFF Research
- Briault, C., (1999), The Rationale for a Single National Financial Services Regulator, *Occasional Paper Series* 2, FSA
- Blackburn, R. (2006), 'Finance and the Fourth Dimension', *The New Left Review*, Volume 39 pp. 39-70.
- Blackburn, R. (2008), The Sub-Prime Crisis. *The New Left Review*, Volume 50 pp. 63-106.
- Brancaccio, E. & G.Fontana, (2011). The conventional views of the financial crisis: A critical assessment. In: P. Arestis, R. Sobreira and J.L. Oreiro (eds.), *The Financial Crisis: Origins and Implications*. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, pp. p39-62.
- Buckle, M & Thompson, J. (2004), *The UK Financial System: Theory and Practise*. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Burgess, S., (2011), 'Measuring financial sector output and its contribution to UK GDP', *Bank of England Quarterly Bulletin* September.
- Cao, J., (2012), *Banking Regulation and the Financial Crisis*. London & New York: Routledge.
- CEBR (2004), The City's Importance to the EU Economy 2004, Corporation of London
- Christian Aid, 2011. Christian Aid Week report, s.l.: <http://www.christianaid.org.uk/resources/policy/christian-aid-week-report-2011.aspx>.

City of London (2010), *The City's Role in Providing for the Public Equity Financing Needs of UK SMEs*, URS

City of London (2011) *Creating jobs, powering growth*, Financial Services in the UK.

Coakley, J and Harris, L., (1983), *The City of Capital*, Basil Blackwell

Cosh, A., Hughes, A, Singh, A., Carty, J. and Plender, J. (1990) "Takeovers and short-termism in the UK." Institute for Public Policy Research, Industrial Policy Paper No.3

Cosh, A.D., Conn, R, & Guest, P.M. & Hughes, A. (2003) 'The Impact on U.K. Acquirers of Domestic, Cross-border, Public and Private Acquisitions', *Centre for Business Research Working Paper 276*.

Cooper, I. P. & S., (2000). *Private Equity: implications for financial efficiency and stability*, s.l.: Bank of England.

Council of Mortgage Lenders (2009), *Homeowner housing equity through the downturn*, CML Housing Finance Issue 01 2009.  
<http://www.cml.org.uk/cml/publications/research>

CRESC, (2009), *An Alternative Report on UK Banking Reform*, University of Manchester: CRESC.

Folkman, P., Froud, J., Johal, S., and Karel, W., (2009), *An alternative report on UK banking reform*, CRESC

Folkman, P., Froud, J., Johal, S., and Karel, W., (2006), *Working for themselves?: Capital market intermediaries and present day capitalism*, CRESC , Working Paper No. 25

Franklin, A et al, (2001), *Comparing Financial Systems*. Cambridge : MIT Press.

Damanpour, F. (1990), *The Evolution of Foreign Banking Institutions in the United States*, Greenwood Publishing Group

Davies, R. Et al, (1992). "Output, Productivity and Externalities - the Case of Banking," Bank of England working papers 3, Bank of England.  
[www.bankofengland.co.uk](http://www.bankofengland.co.uk)

Davies, R. Et al., (2010), Evolution of the UK Banking Sector, s.l.: <http://www.bankofengland.co.uk/publications/Documents/quarterlybulletin/qb100407.pdf>.

Davis, S. (2009). *Banking in Turmoil: Strategies for Sustainable Growth*. Basingstoke: Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan.

Depository Trust and Clearing Corporation,(2008), *Transforming the Syndicated Loan Market, A White Paper to the Industry* New York

EEF(2012), *Finance For Growth: Increasing Competition in SME Banking* London.

Edwards, P, et.al.(2004), *Evaluating the operations of PFI in roads and hospitals*, Research report No 84, Certified Accountants Educational Trust

European Policy Forum (2011), Learning the lesson of PFI securing lifecycle finance for public services, The Infrastructure Forum

Epstein, G., (2005), *Financialization and the World Economy* Cheltenham: Edward Elgar.

Erturk, I., (2008), *Cultural Economy: Narrative and Performative Discrepancies* New York: Routledge.

Erturk, I., (2008), 'Political Economy: Accumulation and Innovation' in I. Erturk, J. Froud, S. Johal and A. Leaver (eds.) *Financialization at Work* New York: Routledge.

Erturk, I., Froud J., Johal, S., Leaver, A, Moran, M., and Williams, K, (2011), *City State against national settlement; UK economic policy and politics after the financial crisis*, CRESC, Working Paper No. 101

Engelen, I. Et al., (2008), *Financial Innovation: Frame, Conjuncture and Bricolage*, University of Manchester: CRESC Working Paper No. 59.

Engelen, I. Et al., (2011), *Misrule of Experts? The Financial Crisis as Elite Debacle*, University of Manchester: CRESC Working Paper No. 94.

European Commission, 2005, Report on EU Banking Structures: <http://www.ecb.int/pub/pdf/other/eubankingstructure102005en.pdf>

Fell, L., (2000), *An Introduction to Financial Products and Markets*, Cengage Learning EMEA

Financial Services Authority, (2006), Private Equity: A Discussion of Risk and Regulatory Engagement, s.l.: [http://www.fsa.gov.uk/pubs/discussion/dp06\\_06.pdf](http://www.fsa.gov.uk/pubs/discussion/dp06_06.pdf). London: Financial Services Authority.

Financial Services Authority, (2009), The Turner Review: A regulatory response to the Global Banking Crisis, London: Financial Services Authority.

Financial Services Authority, (2011), Assessing the possible sources of systemic risk from hedge funds, London: Financial Services Authority.

Financial Stability Board, (2011), Shadow Banking: Strengthening Oversight and Regulation, s.l.: [http://www.financialstabilityboard.org/publications/r\\_111027a.pdf](http://www.financialstabilityboard.org/publications/r_111027a.pdf).

Financial Times, December 14, 2012, "Lloyds hires FSA general council", [www.ft.com](http://www.ft.com)

Fine, B., (2011). Economic Imperialism. In: Elgar Companion to Radical Political Economy. Cheltenham: Edward Elgar.

Frazer, S., (2008), Small firms in the Credit Crisis: Evidence form the UK Survey of SME Finances. Economic and Social Research Council, University of Warwick

Frazer, S., (2004), Finance for Small and Medium Enterprises, A Report on the 2004 UK Survey of SME Finance, University of Warwick

Froud, J., et al. (2011), Groundhog Day: elite power, democratic disconnects and the failure of financial reform in the UK, University of Manchester: CRESC Working Paper No. 108.

Fukuyama, F., (1992), *The End of History and the Last Man*. London: Penguin Group.

Glover, R., (2010), The Financialization of Social Life and the Socialization of Finance, s.l.: <http://richardrglover.files.wordpress.com/2011/03/financialization-of-social-life-and-the-socialization-of-finance-2010.pdf>.

Haldane, A. (2012), "On Being the Right Size, Speech, <http://www.bankofengland.co.uk/publications/Pages/news/2012/100.aspx>

Hansard, n.d. s.l.: <http://hansard.millbanksystems.com/>.

Harvey, D., (2005), *A Brief History of Neoliberalism*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Hawkins, N., (2008), *Privatization- Reviving the Momentum*, Adam Smith Institute

Heffernan, Sh., (2009), *Modern Banking*, Wiley

Helleiner, K. G., (1997), Promoting Private Capital Flows and Handling Volatility: Role of National and International Policies, Issue 35, Commonwealth Secretariat

Hewitt, A.,(2003), Asset Finance, Bank of England

HM Treasury, 2011. A New Approach to Financial Regulation: A Blueprint for Reform, s.l.:

[http://www.hm-treasury.gov.uk/d/consult\\_finreg\\_new\\_approach\\_blueprint.pdf](http://www.hm-treasury.gov.uk/d/consult_finreg_new_approach_blueprint.pdf).

HM Treasury and BIS(2010), *Financing a private sector recovery*.  
<http://www.bis.gov.uk/assets/BISCore/corporate/docs/F/10-1081-financing-private-sector-recovery.pdf>

HM Treasury, (2012), A new approach to financial regulation: securing stability, protecting consumers

Hodge, A., G., (2006), *Privatization and Market Development: Global Movements in Public Policy Ideas*, Edward Elgar Publishing

House of Commons, Treasury Committee, (2011), Competition and choice in retail banking, s.l.:  
<http://www.publications.parliament.uk/pa/cm201011/cmselect/cmtreasy/612/612i.pdf>.

House of Commons, Treasury Committee (2006), *European financial services regulation: seventh report of session 2005-06*

House of Commons Treasury Committee (2009), Banking crises dealing with the failure of UK banks, Seventh Report of Session 2008-09

Independent Commission on Banking, (2011). Final Report: Recommendations, s.l.:  
<http://bankingcommission.s3.amazonaws.com/wp-content/uploads/2010/07/ICB-Final-Report.pdf>.

Investment Management Association (IMA), (2010), *Asset Management in the UK 2009-2010*, The IMA Annual Survey

IMF, (2007), Global Financial Stability Report, Washington: International Monetary Fund.

- Jones, G., (1993), *British Multinational Banking 1830-1990*. Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- Joyce, R. and Sibieta, L. (2013) 'An assessment of Labour's record on income inequality and poverty' *Oxford Review of Economic Policy* vol. 29, No. 1, pp. 178-202.
- Kamath, K., et al. (2011), 'The financial position of British households: evidence from the 2011 NMG Consulting survey' *Bank of England Quarterly Bulletin*, December.
- Kay, J.,(2012), The Kay review of UK equity markets and long-terms decision making, Final Report, BIS
- Kindelberger, C. (2005), *Manias, Panics and Crashes: A History of Financial Crises*, John Wiley & Sons
- Koolhaus, R. Et al, (2002), *Harvard Guide to Shopping*. New York: Taschen.
- Langley, P., (2004), 'In the Eye of the Perfect Storm: The Final Salary Pensions Crisis and the Financialization of Anglo-American Capitalism'. *New Political Economy* Vol. 9 No 4 pp. 539-58.
- Langley, P., (2007). 'Uncertain Subjects of Anglo-American Financialization'. *Cultural Critique* Vol. 65 pp. 67-91.
- Langley, P., (2008), 'Financialization and the Consumer Credit Boom'. *Competition and Change* Vol. 12 No 2 pp. 133-147.
- Logan, A., (2001), 'The United Kingdom's Small Bank's Crisis of the Early 1990s: What were the leading indicators of failure?', *Bank of England Working Paper* No. 139, June.
- London Economics, (2009)., *The Importance of Wholesale Financial Services to the EU Economy* London.
- Lucas, R., (2003), 'Macroeconomic Priorities', *American Economic Review* Vol. 93, No.1, pp. 1-14.
- Lund, M and Wright, J.,(1999), The financing of small firms in the United Kingdom, Bank of England
- Martin, R., (2002), *The Financialization of Daily Life*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press.

- Martin, R and Turner, D.,(2000) 'Demutualisation and the Remapping of Financial Landscapes', *Transactions of the Institute of British Geographers*, New Series, Vol 25, No 2, pp. 221-241.
- Mason, C, and Harrison, R., (2010), Annual Report on the Business Angel Market in the United Kingdom: 2008/2009, Bank for International Settlements.
- Meschi, M., (1997), *Analytical Perspectives on Mergers and Acquisitions. A Survey*, Research Papers in International Business, Paper Number 5-97, South Bank University
- Min, W. E., and Elliot, J., (2004), The *external balance sheet of the United Kingdom: recent developments*, Bank of England Quarterly Bulletin Winter 2004
- Minsky, H. (2008), *Stabilizing an unstable economy*: McGraw-Hill Professional
- Minsky, H. (1986), *Global consequences of financial deregulation: The Marcus Wallenberg papers on international finance*
- Mcfall, L., (2010), 'Following the line of least resistance?: advertising, agencements and crashes', University of Manchester: CRESC *Working Paper* No. 84.
- Mullineaux D. and Roten, I. (2000), *Debt Underwriting by Commercial Bank-Affiliated Firms and Investment Banks: More Evidence*. <http://papers.ssrn.com/>
- Michell, J. & Toporowski, J., (2012), 'The Stock-flow Consistent Approach with Active Financial Markets' in D.B. Papadimitriou and G. Zezza (eds.) *Contributions in Stock Flow Modelling: Essays in Honor of Wynne Godley*. Chippenham & Eastbourne: Palgrave Macmillan, pp. p173-195.
- Mongomerie, J., (2012), 'Owning the Consumer—getting to the core of the Apple business model', University of Manchester, CRESC *Working Paper* No. 116.
- Mongomerie, J., (2006), Financialization of the American Credit Card Industry, *Competition and Change*, 10(3), 310-319
- NESTA, (2007), *Making money at early-stage: the challenge for venture capital in the UK* <http://www.nesta.org.uk/library/documents/making-money-at-the-early-stage.pdf>

Nier, E., and Gondat-Larralde, C., (2004), 'The Economics of Retail Banking - An Empirical Analysis of the UK Market for Personal Current Accounts', *Bank of England Quarterly Review* No. 1, pp. 153-159.

OECD, (2011), *An Overview of Growing Income Inequality in OECD Countries: Main Findings*, Paris: OECD.

Office of Fair Trading, (2008), Personal current accounts in the UK: An OFT market study, s.l.:

[http://www.offt.gov.uk/shared\\_offt/reports/financial\\_products/OFT1005.pdf](http://www.offt.gov.uk/shared_offt/reports/financial_products/OFT1005.pdf).

Office of Fair Trading, (2010), Review of barriers to entry, expansion and exit in retail banking, s.l.: [http://www.offt.gov.uk/shared\\_offt/reports/](http://www.offt.gov.uk/shared_offt/reports/)

Oxfam, (2011), Averting Tomorrows Food Crisis: The European Union's Role in Delivering Food Justice in a Resource Constrained World, s.l.: [http://www.oxfam.org/sites/www.oxfam.org/files/bn-averting-tomorrows-global-food-2005\\_crisis-010611-en\\_0.pdf](http://www.oxfam.org/sites/www.oxfam.org/files/bn-averting-tomorrows-global-food-2005_crisis-010611-en_0.pdf).

Palley, T., (2007), 'Financialization: What It Is and Why It Matters', *Working Paper* No. 525, New York: The Levy Economics Institute at Bard College.

Pattani, A., Vera, G., and Wackett, J., (2011), *Going public: UK companies' use of capital markets*, Bank of England

Parker, D.,(2004), UK's Privatization Experiment: The Passage of Time Permits a Sober Assessment, CESifo Working Paper No 1126

Peck, J & Tickell A, (1994), Searching for a New Institutional Fix: The after-Fordist Crisis and the Global-Local Disorder. In Amin, Ash. Ed. *Post-Fordism: A Reader*. Oxford: Blackwell

Petters, J.,(1986-87), *Re-regulation of the financial services industry in the United Kingdom*,

[https://www.law.upenn.edu/journals/jil/articles/volume10/issue3/Peeters10U.Pa.J.Int'lBus.L.371\(1988\).pdf](https://www.law.upenn.edu/journals/jil/articles/volume10/issue3/Peeters10U.Pa.J.Int'lBus.L.371(1988).pdf)

Pierrakis, Y, and Westlake, S., (2009), Reshaping the UK economy, The role of public investment in financing growth, NESTA



- Pilbeam, K., (2010), *Finance and Financial Markets*, 3d edition, Palgrave Macmillan
- Senior, S., and Westwood, R., (2000), *The external balance sheet of the United Kingdom: implications for financial stability?*, Bank of England, Quarterly Bulletin November 2000
- Quarry, J. et al. (2012), *Perspectives on the UK retail banking market* New York: Oliver Wyman.
- Reinold, K., (2011), Housing Equity Withdrawal Since the Financial Crisis, *Bank of England Quarterly Bulletin* No. 2, pp. 127-133.
- Reserve Bank of Australia, (1995), 'Implications of the Barings Collapse for Bank Supervisors', *Reserve Bank of Australia Bulletin* November.
- Robert, R, (2008), *The City: A guide to London Global Financial Center*, John Wiles & Son, 2<sup>nd</sup> Edition
- Robb, V., (1997), *The Genesis of Regulation*, Bank of England, Financial Stability Review, Autumn 1997
- Rogers, D., (1999), *The Big Four British Banks: Organization, Strategy & the Future*. London: Macmillan Press.
- Sassen S (2001), *The Global City*: New York, London, Tokyo, revised edition (Princeton University Press, Princeton)
- Schachter, B., (1997). *Derivatives, Regulation and Banking*. Amsterdam: Elsevier Science.
- Shaikh, A., (2012). 'Three Balances & Twin Deficits: Godley vs Ruggles & Ruggles' in in D.B. Papadimitriou and G. Zezza (eds.) *Contributions in Stock Flow Modelling: Essays in Honor of Wynne Godley*. Chippenham & Eastbourne: Palgrave Macmillan pp. p125-135.
- Stern, R et al, (2004), *Japans lost decade: Origins, consequences and prospects for recovery*. Oxford: Blackwell Publishing.
- Singh, D., (2007), *Banking and Regulation of UK and US Financial Markets*, Ashgate

- Small Business Task Force (2012) *An Enterprising Nation, Final Report* London: Labour Party.
- Strange, S. (1980), *Mad Money*. Manchester: Manchester University Press
- Strange, S. (1986), *Casino Capitalism*. Manchester: Manchester University Press, 1998
- Stock J & M. Watson, J. (2002). Has the business cycle changed and why? *NBER Macroeconomics Annual*, Vol 17.
- Sudarsanam, S. (1995), 'The Essence of Mergers and Acquisitions', in Buckley, A. (ed.), Prentice Hall International (UK) Limited, Hertfordshire.
- Sudarsanam, S. (2003), *Creating Value from Mergers and Acquisitions – The Challenges*, Pearson Education Group, Essex.
- Taylor, M, and Tonks, I., (1989), *The internationalization of Stock Markets and the Abolition of U.K. Exchange Control*, The Review of Economics and Statistics, Vol. 71, No.2, pp.332-336
- Tett, G., (2012), *Fool's Gold: How Unrestrained Greed Corrupted a Dream, Shattered Global Markets and Unleashed a Catastrophe*. s.l.:Abacus.
- TheCityUK(2012), *Sovereign Wealth Funds*,  
[www.thecityuk.com/assets/Uploads/SWF-2012.pdf](http://www.thecityuk.com/assets/Uploads/SWF-2012.pdf)
- TheCityUK(2011), *Hedge Funds*, Financial Market Series
- TheCityUK, (2012), *Financial Market Series, Banking*,  
<http://www.huntswood.com/documents/banking-2012.pdf>
- The All-Party Parliamentary Group for Building Societies and Mutual Funds, (2006), *Windfalls and Shortfalls? The true cost of demutualization*,  
<http://www.bsa.org.uk/docs/consumerpdfs/windfallsorshortfalls.pdf>
- Thompson, M. B. (1998). *The UK Financial System: Theory and Practise*. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Thrift, N., (2001). 'It's the Romance, not the Finance, That Makes the Business Worth Pursuing: Disclosing a New Market Culture' *Economy and Society* Vol. 30 No. 4 pp. 412-432.

- Thrift, N., (2008) 'The New Economy and a new market Culture' in I. Erturk, J. Froud, S. Johal and A. Leaver (eds.) *Financialization at Work*. New York: Routledge.
- Toporowski, J., (2005), *Theories of Financial Disturbance*. Cheltenham: Edward Elgar.
- Toporowski, J., (2008), 'The Economics and Culture of Financialization', *SOAS Department of Economics Working Paper No.158*.
- Toporowski, J., (2009). How the Global Crisis is Transmitted to Developing Countries. 24, *Development Viewpoint*.
- Toporowski, J., (2010a). *Why the World Economy Needs a Financial Crash and Other Critical Essays on Finance and Financial Economics*. London: Anthem Press.
- Toporowski, J., (2012). 'Neologism as Theoretical Innovation in Economics: The Case of "Financialization"'. *SOAS Department of Economics Working Paper No.171*.
- Toporowski, J., (2002), *The End of Finance, Capital market inflation, financial derivatives and pension fund capitalism*, Routledge Frontiers of Political Economy
- Toporowski, J., (2009), *Excess debt and asset inflation* in S. Kates (ed.) *Macroeconomic Theory and its Failings Alternative Perspective on the Global Financial Crisis*, Cheltenham U.K. , Edward Elgar, pp. 221-234
- Toporowski, J. (2010b) 'Response to Consultation' Independent Commission on Banking.
- UNISON, (2011), *The role of private finance in public investment*, A briefing by UNISON, 2011
- Veblen, T. (1899), *The Theory of the Leisured Classes*, MacMillan, New York
- Vickers, J., and Yarrow, G., (1991) 'Economic Perspectives on privatization', *Journal of Economic Perspectives*, Vol. 5, No 2 pg. 111-132
- Vickers, J., and Yarrow, G., (1998), *Privatization: An Economic Analysis*, MIT Press.
- Vittas, D., (1997), *Thrift Deposit Institutions in Europe and the United States. In: Reforming Financial Systems: Historical Implications for Policy*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, pp.141-179.

- Waldron M., and Young, G. (2006) 'The state of British household finances: results from the 2006 NMG research survey' *Bank of England Quarterly Bulletin* No. 4.
- Waldron, M and Zampolli, F. (2010), 'Household debt, house prices and consumption in the United Kingdom: a quantitative theoretical analysis' *Working Paper* No. 379, Bank of England
- Wolfe, T., (1987), *The Bonfire of the Vanities*. New York: Vintage.
- Westwood, R and Young, J.,(2002), *The external balance sheet of the United Kingdom: recent developments*, Bank of England Quarterly Bulletin Winter 2002
- Westwood, R., and Senior, S., (2000), 'The external balance sheet of the United Kingdom: implications for financial stability?', *Bank of England, Quarterly Bulletin* November 2000
- Whittard,D., and Khan, J., (2010), 'The UK's international investment position', *Economic & Labour Market Review*, Vol.4, No. 6
- Whittard, D., (2012), 'The UK's external balance sheet- the international investment position (IIP)', Office for National Statistics,
- Wright, M., Speller, W., and Thwaites, G.,(2011), *The future of international capital flows*, Bank of England, Financial Stability Paper No.12

Financialisation, Economy, Society and Sustainable Development (FESSUD) is a 10 million euro project largely funded by a near 8 million euro grant from the European Commission under Framework Programme 7 (contract number : 266800). The University of Leeds is the lead co-ordinator for the research project with a budget of over 2 million euros.

## THE ABSTRACT OF THE PROJECT IS:

The research programme will integrate diverse levels, methods and disciplinary traditions with the aim of developing a comprehensive policy agenda for changing the role of the financial system to help achieve a future which is sustainable in environmental, social and economic terms. The programme involves an integrated and balanced consortium involving partners from 14 countries that has unsurpassed experience of deploying diverse perspectives both within economics and across disciplines inclusive of economics. The programme is distinctively pluralistic, and aims to forge alliances across the social sciences, so as to understand how finance can better serve economic, social and environmental needs. The central issues addressed are the ways in which the growth and performance of economies in the last 30 years have been dependent on the characteristics of the processes of financialisation; how has financialisation impacted on the achievement of specific economic, social, and environmental objectives?; the nature of the relationship between financialisation and the sustainability of the financial system, economic development and the environment?; the lessons to be drawn from the crisis about the nature and impacts of financialisation? ; what are the requisites of a financial system able to support a process of sustainable development, broadly conceived?'

## THE PARTNERS IN THE CONSORTIUM ARE:

Participant Number	Participant organisation name	Country
1 (Coordinator)	University of Leeds	UK
2	University of Siena	Italy
3	School of Oriental and African Studies	UK
4	Fondation Nationale des Sciences Politiques	France
5	Pour la Solidarite, Brussels	Belgium
6	Poznan University of Economics	Poland
7	Tallin University of Technology	Estonia
8	Berlin School of Economics and Law	Germany
9	Centre for Social Studies, University of Coimbra	Portugal
10	University of Pannonia, Veszprem	Hungary
11	National and Kapodistrian University of Athens	Greece
12	Middle East Technical University, Ankara	Turkey
13	Lund University	Sweden
14	University of Witwatersrand	South Africa
15	University of the Basque Country, Bilbao	Spain

The views expressed during the execution of the FESSUD project, in whatever form and or by whatever medium, are the sole responsibility of the authors. The European Union is not liable for any use that may be made of the information contained therein.

Published in Leeds, U.K. on behalf of the FESSUD project.